This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

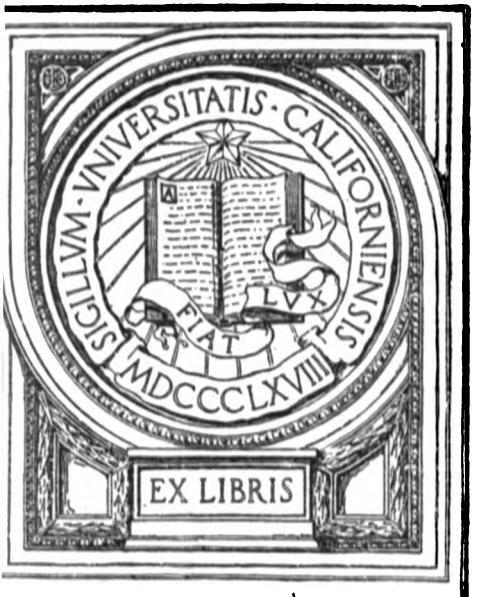
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

EXCHANGE



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOV 5
EXCH

VOL. VII. OCTOBER, 1912. NO. 1.

MISSOURI HISTORICAL REVIEW.

PUBLISHED BY
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
OF MISSOURI.

F. A. SAMPSON, Secretary,
EDITOR.

SUBSCRIPTION PRICE $1.00 PER YEAR
ISSUED QUARTERLY.

COLUMBIA, MO.

ENTERED AS SECOND CLASS MAIL MATTER, AT COLUMBIA, MO., JULY 19, 1907.

Digitized by Google

MISSOURI HISTORICAL REVIEW.

EDITOR

FRANCIS A. SAMPSON.

Committee on Publication:
JONAS VILES, ISIDOR LOEB, P. A. SAMPSON.

VOL. VII. OCTOBER, 1912. NO. 1

CONTENTS.

The Capture of Lexington, by Dr. J. F. Snyder - 1

General Jo. O. Shelby, by Hon. Wm. P. Borland - - 10

The Province of Historical Societies, by H. E. Robinson 20

Sketches of Livingston County, No. 3, by L. T. Collier 26

Old Time News - - - - - - - 32

States Publications of Archives, by F. A. S. - 38

Monumental Inscriptions in Missouri Cemeteries, Ninth Paper - - - - - 41

Book Notices - - - - - 46

Notes - - - - - - 55

Necrology - - - - - - 56

Digitized by Google

MISSOURI HISTORICAL REVIEW.

VOLUME VII.

October, 1912--July, 1913.

PUBLISHED BY
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
OF MISSOURI.

F. A. SAMPSON, Secretary,
EDITOR.

COLUMBIA MO.
1913.

Univ. of California

Digitized by Google

F
4
.M15
v.7

CONTENTS.

Baker, Olive. Life and Influence of Danville and Danville Township 200
Book Notices 46, 109, 167, 246
Borland, Hon. Wm. P. General Jo O. Shelby..... 10
Broadhead, G. C. Early Railroads in Missouri 149
Burt, Huron. Vanbibber Tavern 106
Collier, L. T. Sketches of Livingston County, No. 3..... 26
Monumental Inscriptions in Missouri Cemeteries..... 41, 151, 242
Mudd, Joseph A. What I Saw at Wilson's Creek 89
Necrology 56, 110, 176, 247
Notes 55, 108, 164, 246
Old Time News 32, 157
Roach, Cornelius. Missouri's Eleven State Capitols 224
Robinson, H. E. The Province of Historical Societies..... 20
Sampson, F. A. John B. Henderson 237
Sampson, F. A. The New Madrid Earthquake 179
Sampson, F. A. The State Historical Society of Missouri..... 59
Sampson, F. A. State Publications of Archives 38
Severance, H. O. The Columbia Library, 1866-1892..... 232
Shoemaker, Floyd C. The Story of the Civil War in Northeast Missouri 63, 113
Snyder, Dr. J. F. The Capture of Lexington 1
Stephens, E. W. History of Missouri Baptist General Association. 76
Thomas, John L. Old Landmarks of Jefferson County..... 132
Vincent, J. W. The "Slicker War" and Its Consequences..... 138
Wight, S. A. Gen. Jo O. Shelby 146

Digitized by Google

CONTRIBUTORS TO VOLUME VII.

BAKER, MISS OLIVE, St. Louis.

BORLAND, HON. WM. P. Member of Congress. Kansas City.

BROADHEAD, PROF. G. C. Formerly State Geologist and Professor in State University.

BURT, HURON. Callaway County, Mo.

COLLIER, L. T. Attorney at Law, Kansas City.

MUDD, JOSEPH A. Hyattsville, Maryland.

ROACH, HON. CORNELIUS. Secretary of State, Jefferson City.

ROBINSON, H. E. Late of Maryville. Formerly President of the State Historical Society of Missouri.

SAMPSON, F. A. Secretary of the State Historical Society.

SEVERANCE, H. O. Columbia. Librarian of the State University.

SHOEMAKER, FLOYD C. Columbia. Assistant Librarian State Historical Society.

SNYDER, DR. J. F. Virginia, Illinois. Ex-President Illinois State Historical Society.

STEPHENS, E. W. Columbia, Mo. Moderator of the State Baptist General Association.

THOMAS, JNO. L. De Soto, Mo. Formerly Judge of the Supreme Court of Missouri.

VINCENT, J. W. Editor. Linn Creek, Mo.

WIGHT, HON. S. A. Nevada, Mo.

316750

Digitized by Google

The
HUGH STEPHENS
PRINTING COMPANY
Jefferson City, Mo.

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

MISSOURI

HISTORICAL REVIEW.

VOL. 7. OCTOBER, 1912. NO. 1

THE CAPTURE OF LEXINGTON.

Mrs. McCausland's graphic account of the battle of Lexington, in the April number of the Review, revives many memories of those stirring times in Missouri history of half a century ago. A native of Illinois, I became a resident of Bolivar, Polk county, Missouri, in 1853. And though consecrated to the peaceful arts of Galen and Esculapius by the McDowell Medical College, of St. Louis, I arose in 1856 to the military rank of a Missouri colonel. This honor was thrust upon me by Governor Bob Stewart, who commissioned me Military Inspector of the Sixth Militia district, which comprised about all that part of the state south of the Osage and west of the Gasconade rivers. In anticipation of the portending conflict, that then seemed inevitable, the work assigned to the Military Inspectors was to organize the state militia and put it on the semblance of a war basis. The active exercise of that duty was prolific of some exciting experiences in the memorable border troubles of that era.

Naturally, the southern heart of Southwest Missouri was fired by the Camp Jackson massacre, in May, 1861 and in June, with a few comrades, I joined General Price, on the Blackwater, as he fell back from the Missouri river. With the patriots, led by General Rains, I marched up Bloody Hill at the battle of Wilson Creek, August 10th, and was not far behind the first who found the dead body of General Lyon.

Digitized by Google

UNIV OF CALIFORNIA

Upon reorganization of our forces immediately thereafter, I found myself chief ordinance officer of the division, with a train of nineteen ordinance and baggage wagons, and a guard of four mounted companies. Then came a brief furlough, and triumphal return to our home town, Bolivar, where our reception was in fact an ovation. During the exercises the ladies of the village presented to me a gorgeous uniform of Confederate gray, with collar, and cuffs up to the elbows, all gold-braided, embellished with a Colonel's shoulder straps, and the coat and vest resplendent with gilt buttons, displaying the rampant bears of the state's escutcheon. A pair of cavalry boots, black felt hat and dress sword completed the outfit.

Rigged out in my new regimentals, with white laundered shirt, in acknowledgment of the flattering regards of my townsmen and towns ladies, I afforded them an opportunity for a few days to see a typical defender of southern rights, arrayed in a manner that eclipsed Solomon in all his glory. This social triump, however, was soon ended by an order from General Price to proceed at once to Osceola, on the Osage river, and set my force to work preparing fixed ammunition. No time was lost in complying with that order. Taking possession of a large vacant building there a hundred, or more, of my men were soon at work converting the raw material into cartridges of various kinds, canister shot, etc. About the same time General Price put his army in motion in the direction of Bates county, on the border, ostensibly to catch and chastise Jim Lane, and his band of Kansas Marauders, who had boldly raided several of our western counties, and committed serious depredations. On reaching the Osage river the army crossed it, and then the General's real object was made known by striking a bee line for Lexington.

But a few days later a courier in hot haste arrived at Osceola from Lexington bringing me an order from General Price—a subpoena duces tecum, as it were—to report there as quickly as possible with all ammunition and other ordnance stores I had. Two hours later, about sunset, my train and men were across the river, and started north on double quick

Digitized by Google

time. Apprehensive that we would return that way before long, and desiring to be unencumbered by superfluous baggage, I packed my new uniform, with the plume on the hat carefully wrapped in tissue paper, and white shirts, and other finery, in a trunk for local storage. My friend, Sam Moore, had but recently erected, on the north side of the public square, a spacious frame building having two large store rooms on the ground floor and a public hall above. With the help of one of my men, I carried that trunk up into the garret of that building, and shoving it far back into a dark corner under the sloping rafters, felt that it was quite securely hidden.

We traveled until near midnight, then halted until daylight for needed rest. After a hurried breakfast we resumed our march, and arrived at Lexington early the next day. Reporting at headquarters, I was kept busy until evening filling requisitions for much needed ammunition; then joined General Rains' division that had just taken its position northeast of the Masonic College. With us was Bledsoe's battery temporarily under the command of Emmet McDonald, Capt. Bledsoe having been slightly wounded, a few days before, during the skirmish with Jim Lane's rabble on the Dry Wood in Vernon county. The next day Hi. Bledsoe was again at his post.

While talking with Hi about ammunition for his guns, a sprightly, wideawake young man came to us and asked if we had any "undersized" six-pound shot. Though hardly more than a boy, he was an artillery officer named—as my hazy memory has it—Churchill Clark. I happened to have what he wanted, balls cast somewhat less than the standard size, and glad to get rid of them. He was planning to burn Fort Mulligan, and, not then assigned to any special duty, I accepted his invitation to help him. Near the corner of a row of brick houses, on a cross street, he had a brass six-pound gun, and near by rigged up a blacksmith's forge for heating the iron shot. The Masonic College, where Col. Mulligan was cooped up, about 400 yards distant, was a large, plain brick building with shingle roof and wooden gables. On those gables were conspicuously painted the Masonic emblem, the compass and

Digitized by Google

square inclosing the all-seeing eye. With plenty of coal, and men to ply the bellows, the shot were readily super-heated. The gun, with a charge of powder in place, was then quickly wheeled out in range, and, with proper elevation, aimed at the big eye on the college gable. The hot shot then dropped into the cannon, on contact with the powder was instantly sent out again on its mission. The young officer sighted his gun well. Several balls going through the gable struck the rafters and fell to the floor below, as we caluculated they would, but the vigilant soldiers at once caught them up and threw them out of the window. Other shots perforated both the gable and the roof, and a few overshot the building altogether, speeding far beyond the river. Nightfall ended the experiment, which was exciting and interesting, but not successful.

All business houses in Lexington were closed, and many of the residences abandoned; and all business was suspended excepting that pertaining to subsistence, and to the army. Colonel Tom Price, chief ordnance officer of the Missouri army, had taken possession of the foundry near the river, and was running it with a full force of men, casting grape shot and cannon balls. Not far away were the warehouses of McGrew, Anderson and Sedwick from which the moveable breastworks of hemp bales were taken by our men, and rolled up to the college hill entrenchments. That neither the Federals, or our army, were provided with shells for their artillery, accounts, in great measure, for the success of the rolling hemp bales, and for the comparatively slight destruction of life and property in the town. The opposing forces were so far apart, and so well protected, the one by earthworks and the other by hemp bales, that their small arms were ineffective; and but little damage was done by the round shot of the mounted guns on either side. Lexington was not captured by hard fighting, but by well-planned stratagem and well-maintained siege.

With his water supply intercepted, and his ammunition almost exhausted, Col. Mulligan was compelled to capitulate. It was charged—and correctly, too—that Capt. Bledsoe fired upon the defeated garrison after their surrender. It so hap-

Digitized by Google

pened that I was near Bledsoe's battery at he time and saw what transpired. The white flag was displayed from an upper story window of the college on the south side, and could not be seen from our position. Immediately on surrundering a number of the Union soldiers leaped out of the building and over the first line of earthworks, on the east side, like a lot of boys just dismissed from school. To us—about 500 yards distant—their impetuous actions appeared much like a sortie intended to charge and capture the battery. So though Capt. Bledsoe, and to check their advance he fired at them the only two of his guns then loaded, at the same time ordering his gunners to reload "double shotted." However, before that order could be executed, an orderly dashed up at full speed with the counter order to "cease firing." Fortunately no one was hurt by the plainly justified mistake.

My official services were then brought into requisition, to assist in securing the meagre fruits of our victory, by taking charge of all the surrendered small arms, saddles, bridles, harness, cartridge boxes, etc. By permission of the sheriff I took possession of the court house, and before dark had its lower rooms filled with muskets, rifles, swords and a variety of military accountrements, around which I placed a guard sent to me by General Rains. With the munitions of war piled up in the court room were two trunks that some of our patriots had broken open and rifled of their contents. There was another small hand trunk, also broken open, but as it was filled with papers only, and nothing of commercial value, it had been thrown in a corner among the saddles and harness. On examining this I found it to be Col. Mulligan's private papers and correspondence. Gathering up the scattered papers I placed them in the trunk, and fastened the lid down with a halter strap taken from a cavalry bridle.

As a necessary precaution, I stationed two sentinels at each door and window, with instructions to admit no one in the building, excepting upon the order of myself or a superior officer. For, news of the surrender, spreading rapidly, brought, from all directions, surging crowds of people into

Digitized by Google

the town, whose medlesome curiosity only a strong guard could repress. There can be no controversy about Gen. Sherman's definition of war. One of its graver evils is general subversion of moral ethics, particularly the abbrogation of recognized rights of property. Many men of the strictest probity in private life, when freed by war from the restraints of society and civil law, forget all about the third commandment—and some of the others. The guard I had around the court house permitted no trespassing, but, to my amazement—acting on the old Roman maxim that "to the victors belong the spoils"—stole all they could reach. The new Grimsley saddles with bright brass mountings, and fine cavalry bridles, and blankets, were especially attractive to them. Our army was such a free democracy that my feeble efforts to check that petty rapine, and enforce discipline, were but partially successful.

Late in the evening I went over to Gen. Price's headquarters, at the City Hotel, where Col. Mulligan was his prisoner-guest, and restored to that gallant soldier his captured papers, with the best apology I could make for the vandalism that put them in my possession. He was evidently very agreeably surprised by this restitution, and profuse in expressions of his gratitude. Calling on General Price, in the hotel parlor, I asked him to send me a guard for the court house. In astonishment he asked me if it was possible that no detail had yet been made for guarding the material stored there. I told him a company had been on duty there all along, but I wanted them relieved by a guard that wouldn't steal everything they wanted and what their friends on the outside wanted. Old Pap rarely indulged in profanity, but when his ire was fully aroused he could express himself in about as emphatic and forcible terms as the most of old Virginians. On this occasion he fairly exploded. "Go back," said he, "and shoot any d—d scoundred you catch in the act of stealing!" But, cooling down, he sent to General Harris an order to immediately detail a special guard for the court house—which was done.

Distribution of the military store in my care was not long

Digitized by Google

delayed, and after it commenced the court house was soon vacated. In the evening when passing through the building, to see that nothing had been overlooked, I noticed a scrap of paper on the floor in the corner where Col. Mulligan's little trunk had been thrown. It was a half sheet of small sized note paper, on which were scrawled a few lines of writing, that proved to be President Lincoln's autograph letter to Col. Mulligan, notifying him that his offer of the "Irish Brigade," of Chicago for service in the war was accepted. Thinking that insignificant looking document was probably prized by Col. Mulligan, I went over to the City Hotel to return it to him, but he was gone. Gen. Price had taken him, and other paroled officer, in his carriage, to Warrensburg, that they might there take the train on the Pacific railroad for St. Louis. As the paper then could not be restored to its rightful owner, I kept it as a souvenir of him and the incident that afforded me the pleasure of his brief acquaintance. Eighteen years later, when a member of our Illinois legislature, I deposited that souvenir, with an account of how it came into my possession, in the archives of the Chicago Historical society, where it is now, found in the 17th volume of the Autograph Letter Series of that institution. Shortly afterwards, Col. Mulligan's widow, seeing it there, wrote me a very kind letter, thanking me for having saved the document, and appropriately placing it where it will be permanently preserved.

We were not surprised when the general order was issued to evacuate Lexington. And we stood not upon the order of our going, but went southward in a hurry. The Lexington brass band went with us, and contributed largely to relieving the drearyiness of our retreat with the inspiring strains of "Dixie" and "Listen to the Mocking Bird"—both then brand new. The band was still with us in Cowskin Prairie not long before the battle of Pea Ridge.

But a surprise I was not prepared for awaited me on our arrival at the Osage river. Osceola was a mass of ruins and ashes; all its principal buildings having been burned by Jim Lane's company of Kansas Red Legs. After the Dry Wood

Digitized by Google

skirmish our men pursued Lane to the Kansas line; but when he learned that General Price's army was en route to Lexington, he came back into Missouri, and resumed his pillaging. Years afterwards I was told by one of his men that, cautiously moving eastward, they approached Osceola, having planned to raid the town at night, and capture my ordnance train and stores. With that object in view they rushed in about midnight, six hours or more after my force had left the place, and meeting with no opposition, they robbed the stores and citizens of all the goods and provisions they could carry away; then setting fire to the houses around the public square, left by the light of the burning town.

With Sam Moore's large new building my gold-braided uniform, securely concealed there, went up in smoke. But though at the time, humiliated by its loss, there was some comfort in the reflection that it had not been defiled by covering the carcass of any Kansas Jayhawker. My fine cavalier hat, and its graceful ostrich plume that I had so carefully wrapped in tissue paper, were gone; but I can not say that I missed them very much at Pea Ridge, Helena or Corinth.

Our brilliant achievement at Lexington was barren of results, save to demonstrate the fact that the sentiment of Missouri was not in harmony with the secession movement. General Price devised, and executed, the expedition with the hope and expectation that if he could reach the central part of the state—the wealthy slave-holding section—with a respectable force, an opportunity would be afforded the people there in sympathy with the southern cause to join him; and that they would flock to his standard with such unanimity as to enable him to hold his position until reinforcements were sent to him by the Confederate government. It was a delusive hope. He planned well, but the substantial Missourians were more interested in the conservation of their property and scalps, than in sacrificing anything for the defence of any mere abstract principle. Yet, when it became known that the Union garrison of 2640 men had surrendered, large contingents of Missouri chivalry did rush into Lexington, frantic with en-

Digitized by Google

thusiasm, and loud in their vapory declarations of loyalty to our cause. They came pouring in—the large land owners, the slave holders, the chronic office seekers and moth-eaten politicians—in such force as to seriously tax the resources of our commissary department. They were with us, but first must return home to arrange their business affairs, and set their houses in order.

Then came word that the Federals were on the way to dislodge us, and our new recruits began to scatter. Some of them remained with us—for awhile. General Price left Lexington with an army of 22,000 men, two-thirds of whom were unarmed and unorganized. He crossed the Osage, going south, with barely 12,000; and less than 8,000 of us went into winter quarters at Springfield, to be hustled out by the Federals, in January, and driven in wild flight down into the hills of Arkansas.

J. F. SNYDER.

Digitized by Google

GEN. JO. O. SHELBY. (1)

Every nation has had its civil war and we have had ours. We may thank heaven that it is over and has left our Nation stronger and more united than ever. The prejudices growing out of that struggle have disappeared from the minds of all good people, and nothing remains except the tenderest sentiments which cluster around the deeds and character of those who took part in the strife . We are here today to dedicate a monument erected by the Federal Government to mark the resting place of Confederate dead. The men buried here were not leaders, but were private soldiers who represent only the simple faith and honest courage of those who fought under the Stars and Bars. That the Federal Government recognizes the beautiful and holy sentiment of commemoration which blossoms in the heart of every southern person is a stronger guaranty of peace and unity of the Nation than standing armies or frowning forts.

We have chosen this day for the dedication of this monument, because it commemorates also that clear, cold beautiful Sabbath, 47 years ago, when the blazing tide of war swept over all these hillsides in that tremendous three-days' struggle, known in history as the battle of Westport.

I have chosen to say a few words to you today in regard to one of the central figures of that great battle, the figure of a southern leader, who is especially near and dear to us here in Kansas City, and whose last remains now rest in Forest Hill Cemetery—Gen. Jo. O. Shelby. Gen. Shelby was a Kentuckian born, one of that indomnitable race, so full of initiative and enterprise, which created, as if by magic, an empire of law and civilization in the vast wilderness west of the Mississippi river. He sprang from that Virginia-Kentucky stock which has given so many famous men to American history. He was

1. An address by Hon. William P. Borland, Representative in Congress, at the unveiling of the monument to the Confederate dead, erected by the Federal Government in Union Cemetery, Kansas City, October 22, 1911.

Digitized by Google

related to Senator Thomas H. Benton, and was a cousin of two brilliant men who have made such a profound impression on Missouri history, Francis P. Blair and B. Gratz Brown.

Shelby came to Missouri in early manhood and settled in Lafayette county. He married there a daughter of another branch of the Shelby family, a wife who bore with splendid sweetness and courage all the vicissitudes of those stormy years. In 1861, when the storm of Civil War burst over our devoted country, Shelby was a prosperous rope manufacturer of Waverly, in Lafayette county, and was counted a man of wealth and influence. He had just passed his thirtieth year, and had reached that remarkable point in a man's life when all the fire and enterprise of youth is combined with physical vigor and maturity of judgment. Thirty years has been a wonderful age in all history. If a man passes that age without having felt stir within him the Divine spark of enterprise and originality he may as well be content to submit his neck to the yoke of other men's dictation. All the genius of the world has burst its bounds at the magic age of 30 and at that age a man either becomes a leader or sinks back into the ranks of those who are willing to be led. Shelby's sympathies were with the South. He seems to have believed in the southern cause with the fearless faith of his nature. At the very beginning of hostilities Frank Blair, who was then showing his dominating force in the control of affairs at St. Louis, sent for his beloved cousin and offered him a commission in the Army of the Union. Shelby refused and returned to Lafayette county to organize a company of cavalry in the service of the state government of Missouri, of which company he became captain. He was a born cavalry leader, one of those men of dashing courage who never ordered his troops in a charge, but always led them. Military genius is as mysterious as other forms of human genius. It fires the heart and the imagination and creates a feeling of devotion and loyalty which nothing else can inspire. Shelby's men would follow him anywhere and cherished for him an affection and devotion which was almost a reverence. For the next eight years Shelby's career reads

Digitized by Google

like a romance of knight errantry. To detail his military exploits would be to give a complete history of the Civil War west of the Mississippi river. Shelby's company was always in the post of danger, where the work was hardest and the strain the greatest. His little command was summoned to lead the van in all attacks and to cover the rear in every retreat. He seems to have been insensible to toil, privation, and danger, and had the remarkable power of inspiring the same high courage in his men. His forced marches in the saddle, extending long hours without rest or sleep, amid privation and scant supplies and total lack of support seem hardly credible in these later days when military officers raise such petty complaints over the slightest lack of modern comforts. It was such heroic devotion as that which made the South so formidable in spite of the overwhelming physical handicaps under which it undertook to wage that great war.

In June, 1862, Shelby's commission as captain expired. He was then on the eastern side of the Mississippi, and he determined to return to Lafayette county with a handful of his followers and recruit a regiment. By that time the tide of the Confederacy had been beaten back until practically the whole western bank of the Mississippi was garrisoned by Federal forces. It was necessary for Shelby and his little band to travel nearly a thousand miles through a country not only desolated by war, but watched and patrolled by overwhelming forces of Federal troops. This journey would form a book in itself. He slipped across the Mississippi river under the very guns of the enemy, paused to help with a knightly generosity the pent-up garrisons of Southern soldiers that he encountered on the way, threaded his dangerous path through the Union troops and the militia, and arrived safely in Lafayette county to hurl his defiance to the Federal commanders. During exploits like this, recorded in history as done in a mere spirit of bravado, have been heralded far and wide, sung in song and story, graced with all the charms of art and literature; but here was a deed done not in bravado, but with a serious purpose to help a cause to which he was devoted. He recruited a

Digitized by Google

thousand farmers in Lafayette county and became the colonel of a cavalry regiment, with which he threaded his way back again to the Southern lines. He was not present at the Battle of Lone Jack, on August 16, 1862, but was in the adjoining county recruiting his men and so near as to be almost within sound of the canon. This is probably the only important engagement upon Missouri soil that was not lighted up by the brilliant flashes of Shelby's genius. Shelby became the commander of a brigade while holding the rank of colonel. There seems to have been considerable hesitation on the part of the Confederate Government at Richmond to advance Shelby to important commands on account of his youth. The other general commanders west of the Mississippi had the advantage of him in age and military training. He followed them with loyalty and respect, and they reposed in him implicit confidence. Gen. Sterling Price was a veteran of the Mexican War and had been major general of the state troops; Gen. John S. Marmaduke was a military graduate of tried ability; the successive Southern commanders in charge of the western department, Gens. Van Dorn, Holmes, and others, were closer in touch with the Richmond authorities. However, in March, 1864, Shelby was at length appointed brigadier general. At this time Shelby's brigade was engaged in the fierce work of holding the Red river against an overwhelming Federal force. He was sent with a thousand men to attack and hold in check Gen. Steele, who had a veteran army of 15,000 troops. This fight is so typical of Shelby's military work that it deserves more than a passing comment. Shelby's biographer says:

"Early in the morning the battle began. A veteran of Steele's command once said: "Shelby made them attack the rear of Steele's army of 15,000 men—only a thousand of them —yet they charged as though they they had been the vanguard of an army of 30,000. We drove them back, it is true, but they charged again; we drove them back, and they charged again; we drove them back, and they charged again; and thus they charged until night put an end to the remarkable contest."

Digitized by Google

During this memorable year the fortunes of the Confederacy were rapidly approaching a crisis. The eastern army was being hemmed in on either side, and the authorities at Richmond were watching their feeble resources dwindle away day by day without hope of replenishment. The army west of the Mississippi river could scarcely maintain itself, but it planned to execute that last remarkable invasion known in northern history as Price's raid in Missouri, culminating in the Battle of Westport, which has been aptly described as the "Gettysburg of the West." The army of invasion consisted of about 10,000 men under the command of Gen. Price. The right wing was commanded by John S. Marmaduke, the center by Gen. Fagan with his Arkansas Brigade, and the left by Gen. Shelby. Thus the army and two of its divisions were led by Missourians and were Missouri troops. Gen. Price marched up the eastern section of Missouri and threatened St. Louis. Shelby was in favor of attacking St. Louis, although it was strongly garrisoned and had been, from the beginning of the war, the seat of Federal power. Gen. Price, however, regarded this as beyond the bounds of military judgment and turned westward to attack Jefferson City. By this time Gen. Pleasanton had been summoned from the East and had organized a pursuing force at St. Louis larger than Price's army. Price's effective fighting force probably never equaled 10,000 men, although he seems to have had a large number of unorganized and unarmed recruits or followers. As they passed beyond Jefferson City the pursuit became hotter and the forces behind them accumulated greater strength by the addition of home guards pressed into service by the Federal commander. But this time Gen. Curtis at Fort Leavenworth had become thoroughly aroused to the imminence of the danger. A state of panic and terror seems to have spread through Kansas, and the authorities undertook to press into service every able-bodied man in the state. Curtis had a well-organized and well-equipped army of about 15,000 men. Gen. Pleasanton's army approaching from the East came in close contact with Price's forces on the 21st of October at the crossing of the Little Blue.

Digitized by Google

Gen. Marmaduke, who held that wing, kept Pleasanton at bay hour after hour and fell back slowly across the Little Blue and into Independence and the county to the south of it. On the 22d of October the struggle had reached the crossing of the Big Blue. It was necessary for Shelby to force the crossing of the Big Blue to provide an outlet for Price's army and prevent them being trapped by Gen. Pleasanton.

The Big Blue had been strongly entrenched upon its western bank by Curtis' entire force. In addition to this, the stream had been choked by trees felled by the men of Gen. Blair's command; the bridges had been burned and the passage otherwise abstructed, but the reckless courage of Shelby's brigade hurled back the Federal forces, and by the night of the 22d of October Curtis had retreated into Kansas City with one outlying brigade in the village of Westport and another one driven clear over in Kansas at Shawneetown. All of the country south of Westport, those beautiful rolling hills, where the Country club now stands and which is being adorned by the architectural beauty and tatste of the Kansas City homes, was in the control of Shelby. His troops held back the forces under Curtis to the north, as well as the Kansas militia to the west. When day dawned on the 23d of October Curtis took his stand on the roof of the Harris House, in Westport, from which he could survey the field. He ordered his brigades into action against Shelby, but it was nearly noon before he could shake the lines in front of him, although he hurled against them overwhelming numbers. In fact, during the morning one company of Shelby's command forced its way across Brush creek and started up the north bank toward the village of Westport. This was the high water mark of the Confederates west of the Mississippi It may some time be marked by a stone similar to the stone which marks the high tide of the Confederates on that other three-days' battle field at Gettysburg. By noon of the 23d the splendid army of Pleasanton had pounded the position of Gen. Marmaduke until it had forced the crossing of the Big Blue. Marmaduke could no longer hold back the swelling tide of that well-equipped and superior force, As he fell back to-

Digitized by Google

ward the south and west, both flanks of Shelby's brigade were exposed. Shelby's west flank was exposed to the entire line of Kansas, his east flank was left exposed by the falling back of Marmaduke and Fagan, and his front was receiving the tremendous pounding of all of Curtis' army. It is said that Gen. Price sent word to Shelby to retreat. Shelby sent back word that he could not retreat without reinforcements; that if his men once took a step backward they would be overwhelmed and shot down to the last man. Nevertheless, he succeeded in drawing off his forces and bringing them out of the trap in which they were caught, and stubbornly fought every foot of ground from Brush creek to Dodson. When night fell on the 23d Price's supply train had passed on its way to the south, and Shelby with his tired and decimated troops, without supplies and without ammunition, was left in the open to guard the road that leads up from Dodson to the crest of the hill beyond. The whole safety of the Southern army in its retreat to the south depended upon Shelby's watchfulness in holding this position, and is seems extremely doubtful whether it would have been within human power to hold it against the united armies which Pleasanton and Curtis could have hurled against it. However, Shelby did hold it, and Price got away safely to the south, to the intense astonishment and disgust of the authorities in Washington and those of the eastern part of the country who seemed hardly able to believe how Price could have escaped from the position in which he was caught when the two armies of Pleasanton and Curtis succeeded in coming together.

I need not rehearse for you the bitter experiences of the retreat southward, when daily and almost nightly the exhausted and ill-furnished troops of Shelby were required to protect the rear and hold back the rapidly accumulating force of the Federal pursuit. It is one long series of desperate charges and forlorn hopes, with scarcely an interval for rest or refreshment until the 800 miles were covered and the little fragment was safely across the Red river into Texas. This ended the war in the West.

Digitized by Google

In the spring of 1865 Shelby and his men were as full of fight as though the Civil War had just begun. He was bitterly opposed to the surrender when the news came of the fall of Lee's army. It seems that he was even bold and outspoken in his insurrection against his commander when it was proposed to surrender the army of the west. He had formed a plan to put his superior officer under arrest and take charge of the Confederate forces and continue the war. Nevertheless Gen. Buckner surrendered to the Federal forces at Shreveport, and Shelby upon mature consideration decided not to endanger the defenseless noncombatants by an attack upon the city. He therefore marched away through Texas with a thousand volunteer recruits on his way to Mexico. At that time the Austrian archduke, supported by the soldiers of France, was on the throne of Mexico under the title of Emperor Maxmillian. His beautiful wife, Carlotta, who is still living, was one of the most romantic characters of history. Maxmillian himself seems to have been a man of good character, but without force or ability. A vigorous revolution was in progress among the Mexican people under the leadership of the patriot, Juarez. Shelby, the unconquered and unreconciled, purposed to march into Mexico and continue there his military career. When he reached the Mexican border he was offered an important command in the army of Juarez. This proposal he laid before his officers, but they decided by a general vote to cast their fortunes with Maxmillian. They seemed to have been influenced in this decision by the fact that Juarez was supposed to be supported by the moral influence of the Government at Washington. Shelby therefore declined the offer of Juarez and thereby placed a hostile force between himself and the Mexican capital, through which he much march his little command if he expected to reach the armies of Maxmillian.

On the 4th day of July, 1865, occurred one of the most pathetic and touching scenes in the career of Shelby and his command. On that day they buried in the waters of the Rio Grande river the battle flag of Shelby's brigade, the unconquered and uncaptured flag that had been carried away in the

Digitized by Google

very face of a commander surrounded by overwhelming forces. There are so many romantic features of Shelby's career that it tempts one to linger upon them. Shelby marched his men through all the difficulties and dangers of a strange and hostile country to the capital city of Mexico, where he offered his services to Maxmillian. He assured Maxmillian that he could raise from among the disbanded armies of the South 40,000 experienced veterans who could save the army of Mexico. He pointed out to Maxmillian that there was not a single regiment under the Emperor's command, not even his household troops, that he could trust; that as soon as the support of the French troops was withdrawn he would be at the mercy of a band of traitors. Maxmillian refused Shelby's offer and thereby sealed his own fate. We are tempted to speculate on how the history of our continent might have been changed if Maxmillian had decided otherwise. He treated Shelby with great consideration and gave him a concession of land upon which was founded the American colony of Carlotta, named in honor of the beautiful Empress. When the French troops were withdrawn two years later the crash came. Maxmillian's young, beautiful and cultured bride started alone through nameless perils to the seacoast and to Europe to appeal for foreign aid. Maxmillian himself marched with unflinching courage, but with a total lack of judgment, into the hands of his traitorous troops and went down to his tragic fate. The unfortunate country passed through the scourage of civil war with all its after results of lawlessness and crime.

In later years Shelby was again a resident of Missouri, and when I had the honor of his personal acquaintance he had been appointed United States marshal of the western district of Missouri under President Cleveland. He was then a quiet, dignified little gentleman of kindly manners, with a grave face and a long white beard. The storms of his career had left no marks upon him except a mellow and settled kindliness of spirit. I remember being in the United States court at Kansas City one morning when a young boy, scarcely of age, pleaded guilty to some petty crime against the post office. When he

Digitized by Google

was sentenced he was turned over by the judge in the usual course to the marshal. Gen. Shelby went up to lead the young man away to his punishment. Instead of seizing him by the arm the general put his arm around the young fellow's shoulders and drew him gently toward him, and with a sudden impulse toward a sympathetic heart, the young fellow turned around and buried his head on the general's shoulder and burst into tears. In 20 years of practice I have never before or since seen an officer of the law and his prisoner in such a relation.

Shelby, in his capacity as United States marshal, took the customary oath to support the Constitution of the United States; an oath which time had convinced him was right and was to the best interests of himself, his family, and his country. He closed his career in honor and in confidence and love of his neighbors, and lies buried in Forest Hill Cemetery in Kansas City. It would rejoice his heart to be present today and to see the Federal Government, which he took an oath to support, extending in a spirit of liberality this splendid testimonial to these humble soldiers that lie buried here. To be great and brave is also to be magnanimous, and this is true of governments as it is of men. The great Federal Government loses nothing in strength or dignity and gains much in affection and loyalty by this tribute to the holy sentiments of the Southern people.

Digitized by Google

THE PROVINCE OF HISTORICAL SOCIETIES. (1)

I desire to preface my paper with a few words in regard to the growth of this Society. It was founded in 1898, by the action of the Missouri State Press Association, along the same lines as were those older and very strong societies, the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, and the State Historical Society of Kansas. The particular feature which distinguishes these societies from others bearing similar names, is the importance they give to the collection of the newspapers published within their respective limits. No such amount of contemporary history could be gathered by any other means. Our own Society, yet in its infancy, has more or less complete files of many papers printed in our state in the past, and now receives annually over 750 periodicals printed in the state. The future historian, seeking the truth, will be compelled to come to our archives before he can arrive at a final decision. And we have at present more than 10,000 volumes and 30,000 pamphlets, a very remarkable number when we consider our brief existence and our unfortunately too limited resources. (2)

The question is often raised, "Why attach so much importance to the history of the past? Why all this poring over musty records—this everlasting study and research into the history and traditions of by gone days? The world will move on, planets will revolve on their destined circuits, and civilized man will adapt himself to the age in which he lives."

This is true, but how little should we have as an impulse to good deeds, or for our guidance in life, were it not for the history and traditions which have come down to us. Among the agencies and forces which Providence has created for the

1. The Presidential address at the third annual meeting of the State Historical Society of Missouri by H. E. Robinson, of Maryville, the Vice President and Acting President of the Society.

2. The library collection has increased rapidly since the date of the above address, and the accession list of books is now more than 20,000, and of pamphlets is more than 50,000. The total number of books and pamphlets, including duplicates, numbers more than 125,000.

Digitized by Google

furtherance of his grand designs of progress, the most important are the examples of the great and good, of right and wrong, as expressed in the history of nations and of men. To gather up and preserve a record of all that can be useful, all that is worthy of imitation, either in the past or present time, and to transmit it unimpaired to future generations, is the object and purpose of our own and similar insitutions.

Gov. John A. Andrew, of Massachusetts, in an address delivered in Boston, January 2, 1867, made so succinct, and at the same time so complete a statement with regard to the importance of gathering the commonly called minutiae, that I am glad to be able to quote it in this connection:

"All of knowledge we can gather about our predecessors, their lievs, their thoughts, their achievemnets, their daily practices, their characteristic methods, their industry, their worship, their proficiency in the sciences and the arts, their style of speech, their sympathies and their controversies, the economy of their households, and of their civil government, their philosophy and their legislation—and all that we can in like manner garner up, methodize, and transmit to the future, belonging to the life, character and history of our time, tend, not only to enlarge the formal stock of common learning, but to preserve the treasures of human experience and thought, to diffuse them among men, and to increase, for countless generations, the absolute wisdom of mankind."

Within the past few years there has grown in our state a decided taste for genealogical research. This has been largely brought about by our various patriotic societies, admission into which requires certain statements of fact concerning family descent. Books, pamphlets and clippings of this sort form one of the most important departments of Historical Societies, and I urge upon you particular efforts to build this up as thoroughly as may be possible.

The first institution established by the Allwise Creator was the family, and it has ever been the chief school of human virtue. From it have emanated the principles, piety and patriotism, on which must forever rest the prosperity and

Digitized by Google

strength of nations. The records of families constitute the frame work of history, and are invaluable auxiliaries to science, religion and especially to civilization. Everything, therefore, which pertains to the history of our families should be carefully recorded, and preserved for the benefit of those who are to follow us. He who collects and preserves his own family history is not only a benefactor in his way, but will deserve and receive the grateful thanks of all future generations. Permit me to say that I have no sympathy with those who care not from whence they came, or have no interest in the generations which are to succeed them.

The inquiry is frequently made, of what use are all these researches into the history of our families? In answer it may be pointed out that the history and even the genealogy of families seems by the Bible to have been of Divine origin, the records of which have been deemed so important as to have been inscribed on its pages, in the lines of ancestry and descent from Adam down to the Christian era, thus to be carefully preserved, to show us that the great and good of the world come not by chance, but are the results of good fathers, good mothers, and good examples. Some men boast of being self-made, but, trace back their origin, and it will generally be found that what they possess of excellence came down from the inheritance of good blood and good principles. Not to know from whence we came, not to care anything about our ancestors, is to detract from the honor and gratitude due them, to suppress from posterity and to blot from human record the elements which have made us what we are.

If it is considered a matter of importance to trace the genealogy of our cattle in the herd book, of our hogs in the swine registers, or of our horses back to Godolphin Arabian how much more noble and important to trace the blood of man, made but "a little lower than the angels," and lord of this lower world!

The statement was lately made in a Polk county paper, that a recent investigation of the matter revealed the fact that no information is of record as to the cost of their old

Digitized by Google

court house. The paper then goes on to say that, "In fact, outside of the date carved upon the stone over the front door we know more about the building of the Pyramids of Egypt than we do about the building of our court house, which for many years was the most important building in a large section of country, including what are now parts of Dallas and Cedar counties."

If such ignorance exists concerning such an important event as this, how lacking in information they must be concerning other features of the history of their county! I do not believe it is any exaggeration to state, that it is doubtful if there is another state in the Union whose people have taken so little pains to preserve the records of the past as have those of Missouri!

It is in the hope of rectifying such neglect that lies the province of Historical Societies. By arousing the enthusiasm of the individual, in scattered localities, he soon imparts his fervor to his neighbor, and dates are preserved, that when collected in the proper center, become available. How easy for each county in Missouri to contribute yearly to this State Historical Society at least ten facts. That would aggregate 1150 facts from the state, which would not have to be kept up very long to complete our knowledge of internal affairs.

As illustrating the manner in which history is made daily, and also as showing the unexpected ways from which facts reveal themselves, I mention here briefly some late personal experience.

In the course of studies pursued several years ago along the line of the Mormon settlements in Missouri, it was found that one of the leaders who acquired a somewhat unenviable reputation by his zeal in relentless persecution of that body at the time of the expulsion of its members from the state in 1838, was Cornelius Gilliam. Research showed that he was one of that marked class of men so common in the early part of the last century, the restless pioneer. He was a settler at Smithville in Clay county in 1826. In 1838 he was a resident of Clinton county. He boasted that he had represented six

Digitized by Google

different counties in this state, either as representative or as senator. He built a cabin in Nodaway county before it was laid out. That was all I could find concerning him after long study.

Now only last week, a former resident of Nodaway county, now living at Walla Walla, Washington, sent me a paper published in that city. Glancing over its columns, my eyes fell upon a notice of a golden wedding anniversary, held there on February 23, of Mr. and Mrs. Washington Smith Gilliam. In the article it was stated that Mr. Gilliam was born near the present site of St. Joseph, Mo., on February 24, 1829, and that he was a son of Cornelius Gilliam.

The account went on to state further that Cornelius Gilliam was of Virginian ancestry. That in 1844 he commanded the first party of emigrants which left Missouri for Oregon, and successfully led them to their destination. That he settled near The Dalles, Oregon, and in 1848 was appointed colonel of the volunteer troops of that state sent against the Cayuse Indians who participated in the Whitman massacre. And finally, that he was accidently killed in March, 1848, while on his return from that war, leaving a widow and seven children.

I think this instance fully shows that we need never despair of arriving at the desired conclusions, even although it may be years before attained. I have entered into correspondence with Mr. Gilliam, and hope to be rewarded with matter that will be of further interest to this society.

I wish that every hearer would take it to heart to make some slight addition, at least, to the archives of the State Historical Society. We are as yet in our swaddling clothes, with inadequate sources of revenue, and must depend upon the individual efforts of our members. Our secretary, Mr. Sampson, is a host in himself, but he needs the co-operation of all.

A Methodist minister lately was preaching from the text, "There shall be weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth." As he became warmed up to his subject he repeated, "There shall be gnashing of teeth." "Yes," he again said, smiting the pulpit in his fervor, "There shall be gnashing of teeth."

Digitized by Google

"But I ain't got no teeth," piped an old lady in the audience, who had been aroused by the sermon to a sense of the dreadful state of affairs. "Madam," said the minister, "They will be provided."

Now when Brother Sampson says "I ain't got anything on that subject," we must say like the minister, "It will be provided," and immediately set ourselves to work to do it. Not only should all members make themselves contributors to our collections, but they should talk the merits of the society whenever and wherever they can. Public sentiment must be aroused so that generous appropriations may be made by our legislatures for support, to supplement the contributions of private individuals.

In closing I wish to urge upon your attention the question of vital statistics, so lacking in our state by law, no attention is paid to any branch of this most important subject in Missouri, save the recording of marriages and deaths are wholly neglected. (3) Legally, no native of Missouri can prove when or where he was born, or when or where anybody died in the state. This is almost a crime, and measures should be taken to correct such a state of affairs. I take it that a proper bill, covering such records would most fitly eminate from this society, and I earnestly urge your careful consideration of the question.

3. Since the date of the above some laws have been passed relating to the subject mentioned.

Digitized by Google

SKETCHES OF LIVINGSTON COUNTY.

No. 3.

For ten years or more, after the organization of Livingston county in 1837, its development was slow and immigration comparatively small. There were no railroads and other facilities for reaching market were limited. Brunswick, located on the Missouri river, some forty miles south of Chillicothe, was the nearest steamboat landing and from this point dry goods and groceries, with other supplies were transported north in ox wagons over bad roads, often impassable, to the points of destination.

As late as 1852, Chillicothe was a small, unpretentious town, having a population of some two or three hundred and thus, in striking contrast with the present city of eight to ten thousand inhabitants, with its water works, electric light plant, paved streets and public school buildings. The houses, then, were generally small; if weather boarded, it was not with plank or siding dressed but with boards riven by hand out of the native oak or walnut found in abundance on the up lands or bottoms of Grand river and the houses were covered with the same material, rarely dressed. Paint, if not an unknown quantity, was sparingly used.

The settlements were scattered along the bluffs of Grand river and other streams and in the timbered portions of the county. It was then a rare thing that any farms reached out into the rich prairies that are now tilled and in a high state of cultivation—the early settlers deeming them mainly fit for grazing purposes and not for farms or human habitations. But in the progress of events, this illusion was dispelled. It was, indeed, fortunate for Chillicothe at the early day mentioned, that here were some public spirited citizens who forsaw the importance and necessity of devising ways and means for the development of the town and county. Inseparably linked with the early history of Chillicothe and Livingston county are the names of John Graves, W. Y. Slack,

Digitized by Google

Thos. R. Bryan, Geo. Pace, Jasper N. Bell, and others who were alive to the needs of the hour and by their zeal and liberality accomplished a grand work for this portion of the state. For years they were untiring in their efforts to secure railroad facilities. And to them, in large measure, the honor belongs of fixing the location of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad through the town limits. This question was settled as early as 1854 but it was five years later before the road was completed and in successfu. operation from Hannibal to St. Joseph. During this tedious process of construction, the prospects of the town and county grew brighter and brighter. Vacant lands were bought up and improved by immigrants from other states—real estate values increased and as a consequence, Chillicothe took on a new growth and soon developed into quite a business center. The first steam saw mill erected in the town was, indeed, a memorable event. This needed enterprise was inaugurated by Amos Bargoll, now deceased (long an honored citizen of the county) but with much misgiving on the part of many that the supply of water to run the mill would prove inadequate and it was feared that the enterprise would be a failure. The inventive genius of the founder, however, was equal to the emergency. He designed a contrivance by which the escaping steam could be caught, condensed into water and returned to the boiler. This proving a success, Herriman and Carter followed with another steam saw mill, located nearby and the result was, lumber was furnished in quantities sufficient to meet the growing demands of the town. Hence the population increased, new houses for residence and business purposes arose as if by magic and soon a young city appeared with a trade and business surpassing sanguine anticipation.

But after all, the early days of Chillicothe were in many respects her happiest and best. The people were united, kind and hospitable and there were no fued or bickerings to disturb this era of good feeling. Graves' hotel in the southwest corner of the public square was general headquarters for news, social

Digitized by Google

chat, discussion of politics, railroads and other topics of engrossing interest.

By this means, a vacuum was filled in absence of the daily newspaper, telegraph and other appliances. It was many years before there was a church building. The court house, that stood in the center of the square, supplied the deficiency and was open to preachers of every denomination. Rarely a Sunday passed without preaching. The people generally were tolerant of all religious creeds and persuations, and still it was a dangerous experiment for preachers or any one else to avow sentiments hostile to the institution of slavery.

When the war came on, there was a marked division of sentiment, a majority perhaps, being in favor of the old order of things.

At the beginning excitement ran high and to show to what mad and reckless extremes men will go under such circumstances, the writer well remembers when it was announced that a regiment of Federal soldiers was coming on the cars to occupy Chillicothe, with what intense surprise and indignation the news was received. Quite a crowd soon assembled, armed with shot guns, pistols and other implements of war and marched to the depot to await the arrival of the enemy. Happily, for all concerned, the train with the troops didn't come as expected and the frenzied warriors retired to their homes, but ready to wait another call to arms.

When the troops did come a day or two afterwards, the fever of excitement had cooled down and the actors in the stirring scene for the most part, resumed the garb of peaceful citizens, while others more belligerant retired to places of seclusion and safety and so, the threatened conflict was averted.

During the early stages of the war Chillicothe was occupied at intervals by Union troops, then by militia from Livingston and other counties and later on it was guarded by the home companies. As the event disclosed these latter were amply sufficient. They met every evening in the court house square, pickets were chosen and posted on the different roads leading into town, while the main body remained in the court

Digitized by Google

house or took places in the shade of the locust trees that then adorned the public square. The balance of the people remained at home, feeling secure from all enemies that might come to molest or make afraid. Happily, there was no conflict and no occasion for the display of martial spirit and so, peace continued to reign supreme over the town and surrounding country.

In this connection it may be well to observe that Chillicothe was comparatively a mere village, until the completion of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad in 1859. But the town was incorporated as a city by an act of the general assembly approved March the 1st, 1855. This step in line of progress, however, met with opposition, as is often the case in such matters of public concern.

The only newspaper then in the county was "The Grand River Chronicle" published at Chillicothe by James H. Darlington. He was a man of vigorous mind, wielded a trenchant pen and when aroused, was an adversary not to be overlooked or disregarded. He was withal an uncompromising Democrat, but conservative in many respects—always reluctant to venture upon untrodden paths or to favor any new measures that looked to an increase of the public burden. It is not surprising, therefore, that he opposed the incorporation of Chillicothe or that he opened his battery against what he deemed an ill-timed and mischevious venture.

This opposition is brought to mind by an entry made at the time in the diary kept by the writer hereof, which is as follows: "1855, Jan. 29th, Monday. The last G. R. Chronicle contains an article in regard to the project of incorporating Chillicothe. The editor is radically opposed to the measure; thinks we are getting along well enough and that we are sufficiently involved in debt without incurring the expense of keeping up a corporation.

I drew the petition for the incorporation and some 35 names were obtained therefor. It was forwarded to George Munro, our representative at Jefferson City. A remonstrance is out but I apprehend it will not succeed."

Digitized by Google

From a further entry in said diary under date of April, 1855, (Thursday) it appears that "the first charter election under the act incorporating the city of Chillicothe was held on Tuesday, April 2d, 1855, and the following were elected: J. H. Greene, Mayor; Thomas Warren; H. B. Nesbit; John Miller; David Carter; R. R. Lilly; and W. C. Samuel Councilmen; and W. C. Norman, Marshal. About 35 votes were cast and about as many different men voted for."

Thus, was laid the foundation of the city and its interests committeed to a body of men not inferior to any that have succeeded them in office.

Nor was the cause of education overlooked or neglected. About the year 1857 or 1858 Elder Beaucamp (a Baptist minister) erected at his own expense a commodious brick building located a few blocks east of the public square and conducted for several years an academy of high grade. He was succeeded by Elder Rogers and later on, by Professor James Long. But it was not until the year 1865 that any organized plan was adopted looking to the establishment of a public school system for the city of Chillicothe. To Col. Joel F. Asper, afterwards a member of Congress, belongs the honor of preparing the bill authorizing the present system of public schools and to Honorable J. W. McMillen (Kansas City, Mo.) then representative from Livingston county to the general assembly, the further honor of introducing and securing the passage of the measure. The act was approved by the government February 13th, 1865, and went into immediate effect. This was, indeed, a progressive step and new departure. It aroused at once a stormy opposition; it was claimed that the act was too sweeping in its provisions; giving the board of education too much power and it was predicted that the city would be bankrupt by reason of the increased taxation.

A petition was at once put into circulation and signed by about 225 names of the citizens and taxpayers, demanding a repeal of the act and this was forwarded to the general assembly.

Digitized by Google

But this remonstrance failed to secure the repeal of what was then almost unanimously regarded as an obnoxious law.

No time was lost in putting the new system into operation. Ward school houses were contracted for and erected and all needed teachers employed. The new system proved a success and it soon becames necessary to erect a large central building at a cost of some $70,000. Thus started a grand work that has been carried on with every increasing usefulness. All opposition long since vanished and today the public schools are justly the pride and boast of the people of Chillicothe.

Some years later, Prof. Allen Moore located in Chillicothe and inaugurated a Normal college that has proved to be an important factor in the cause of higher education in our state. His extensive and commodious buildings are located in the northwest corner of the city on spacious grounds and year after year hundreds of students have been in attendance.

It may be further remarked that the State Industrial School for Girls is located in the southwest portion of the city. It is now largely attended and owing to the constant increase of applicants for admission still more buildings seem to be imperative.

L. T. COLLIER.

Kansas City, Mo. Sept, 21, 1912.

Digitized by Google

OLD TIME NEWS.

The following items are reprinted from the "Missiouri Intelligencer and Boons Lick Advertiser," which was printed in Franklin, Missouri, from April 23, 1819, to June 16, 1826, and later at Fayette and Columbia, and of which the Society has probably the only file in existence.

Vegetable Fecundity.

A vine in the garden of Mr. John Hardiman, who lives in this vicinity, produced two thousand two hundred and thirty-two squashes. There were fifty seeds in a very small one, which taken as an average, makes a multiplication of one hundred and eleven thousand seven hundred seeds from one. Mr. Hardiman's ingenuity in forming the plan of his garden, and his industry in introducing into it exotic and valuable plants, shrubs and fruits, are only equalled by his urbanity and hospitality to those who have the pleasure of visiting it.—Missouri Intelligencer, Oct. 29, 1822.

Masonic.

The brethren of Franklin Union Lodge, No. 7, are required to attend at the Lodge Room, on Thursday, 24th inst. at 9 o'clock A. M. A procession will move to some convenient place, where a sermon will be delivered by the Rev. Brother J. Williams—after which, it will repair to the tavern of Brother John Means, for refreshment.

Transient Brethren are expected to attend.

James Scott, Lewis Scott, John S. Patton, Daniel Munro, Sam'l C. M'Nees, Committee. Franklin, June 12, 5824.—Missouri Intelligencer, June 19, 1824.

The Missouri Caravan.

The company of enterprising citizens we lately mentioned as preparing for another mercantile tour of New Mexico, has left here and entered on the arduous undertaking. Between 80 and 100 persons, we believe, constitute the number who have gone on the present occasion—and the waggons and car-

Digitized by Google

riages, of almost every description, are numerous. The amount of merchandise taken is very considerable, and if the adventurers are successful, the foundations of many fortunes will be laid.

It has the air of romance to see splendid pleasure carriages, with elegant horses, journeying to the Republic of Mexico; yet it is sober reality. In fact the obstacles exist rather in the imagination than in reality. Nature has made a fine road the whole distance.—Missouri Intelligencer, June 2, 1826.

[Communicated.]

Mysterious.

A few days since a horse, apparently that of a traveller, with his bridle dangling about his feet, came to the residence of Mr. Ward, near the Nine Mile Prairie. The good Samaritans of the settlement instantly assembled and went in search of the rider. It was an hour after dark when the horse was first observed, and in groping about the woods, prairies and by paths as well as the main road, the party was very often saluted by the melancholy moans of a pack of wolves, which had a tendency to quicken their movements, lest a division of the spoils should be made before they could come up to the sufferer. When at last they discovered the object of their concern, an old she wolf, attended by nine full grown fasting whelps were grouping up to the fallen traveller—in half an hour more he would have had apartments in their unoccupied stomachs. The body was at first supposed lifeless—but some signs of animation were at length discovered, and the body was taken up. It was clad in a blue frock coat and overalls, as it was observed when the loose particles of earth had been brushed off. When so far resuscitated as to open his eyes, he was found to be a middle aged man, with some strong features —a paroquet nose, and vulture eyeballs, clad in a British uniform, attached to his fallen fortunes were a broken bottle and a dusty beaver, and in the lining of the latter were found these initials—"D B." A merry wag who assisted in bearing the

Digitized by Google

body to the next house, remarked that these letters must stand for "Dear Bottle," "Dark Blunder," or "Drunken Brute." This notice is given to apprize his friends of the danger of permitting the body to wander from among them, while it continues to be afflicted with **apoplexy, fallen sickness,** or **hydrophobia.**

N. B.—There may be a distillery in that region of the country.—Missouri Intelligencer, Sept. 30, 1825.

Thirty-eight hogsheads of MISSOURI TOBACCO, with the stamp of "Bingham & Lamme, Boon's Lick, Missouri," were sold in the city of New York, some time in January, at the highest price, being pronounced superior to any other description of tobacco in market. Missouri tobacco always bears the highest price in New Orleans, and has frequently had the preference in Philadelphia and Baltimore. What will they say, when they see our HEMP? We should not be surprised to hear them exclaim, that Russia has been practicing an imposition on the world when they come to examine the hemp of Missouri.—St. Louis Enq.

The above mentioned tobacco was raised in this county, and, together with a large quantity of manufactured tobacco, with the same stamp was shipped from this town. We consider the character of our tobacco to be now fully established. At New Orleans, where this article centers from every part of the western country, ours has been pronounced superior. At New York, where there is tobacco from almost every state in the union which cultivates the article, ours is pronounced **superior** to any other description of tobacco in the market. This is important news to our state, and ought to encourage the industry, and redouble the care and exertions of its farmers. If they sustain its character, they will be handsomely rewarded; because proof of its being Missouri tobacco will insure a ready sale and a high price.

Six boats from this town,, laden with bacon, tobacco, peltries, bees wax, venison hams, etc., are taking advantage of

Digitized by Google

the late fresh to descend to New Orleans. Other exports are rapidly increasing.—Missouri Intelligencer, March 13, 1824.

Between 7 and 8 o'clock on Saturday morning the 29th ult. a noise was heard resembling thunder or the explosion of artillery. The morning was fair, with the exception of a few light clouds, far to the S. S. W. All are at a loss to account for it. To some it appeared to have come from the north; to other from the west, southwest, & south. Persons living in different directions, at a distance of from 30 to 60 miles, report the like noise to have been heard, about the same time. As the morning was unusually clear, wherever it was heard, it was at first generally conjectured to have been the customary salute of some steam boat. It is now known that no such vessel was within the greatest distance spoken of, nor is there a piece of artillery in the country that could be heard one-tenth of it.—Missouri Intelligencer, June 5, 1824.

ABSOLUTE NECESSITY is our apology for the diminutive size of this day's paper. We had made early arangements for an additional supply of paper much superior to what we have used for some time past. These arrangements were defeated by unexpected circumstances. Our paper has been at St. Charles nearly a month, but the roads have been so bad as to prevent the contemplated passage of the stage, by which we expected it, and also to prevent any other opportunity of sending it on, we therefore issue to our patrons, gratuitously, this sheet, containing items of the most important news by the last mail. In case our paper should not arrive in time, we shall do the same next week.—Missouri Intelligencer, March 8, 1825.

[The next week's issue was delayed but finally issued in the small sheet.]

The steamboat Mechanic, which was conveying General Lafayette from Nashville to Louisville, ran against a snag 120 miles from the latter place, and sunk. It was about midnight,

Digitized by Google

and the General & those on board had only ten minutes to save themselves from the wreck. The General lost part of his baggage, as well as a carriage, formerly the property of Gen. Washington, which had lately been presented to him by the nephew of Gen. W.— Two steamboats, next morning, in descending the Ohio river, with full freight for New Orleans, hove to, and upon ascertaining that Gen. Lafayette and suite were among those in distress, magnanimously tendered to the General their boats to enable him to proceed on his journey, one of which was accepted; so that in consequence of this liberal and generous offer, General Lafayette will not be much retarded in his contemplated visits.—Missouri Intelligencer, June 4, 1825.

The Missouri river has risen higher the present season than has been known for thirty years. We learn by a gentleman from the Council Bluffs, that all the bottom lands between that place and this, were overflowed—whole farms inundated, and the crops destroyed—fences swept away, hogs and cattle drowned, and the inhabitants obliged to remove. Franklin has fortunately escaped; considerable apprehension, however, prevailed during the rise. Several of the inhabitants, living immedinately on the river, on ground less elevated, were obliged to remove. The river has now been falling for several days.—Missouri Intelligencer, May 12, 1826.

[Advertisement.]

A NEGRO WOMAN,

Healthy and masculine, who can turn out 100 rails per day, may be hired at $6 per month, of J. T. Cleveland. Franklin, Nov. 18.—Missouri Intelligencer, Nov. 25, 1823.

[Advertisement.]

ST. LOUIS & FRANKLIN STAGE.

This line will run through in three days.

Fare, From Franklin to St. Charles, $9.00.

St. Charles to St. Louis, $1.50.

Digitized by Google

Ferriage included.

14 lbs. of baggage to a passenger.

150 lbs. extra baggage equal to one passenger.

All baggage at the risque of the owner.

Careful and attentive drivers have been provided, and the accommodation of passengers will be particularly attended to. December 20, 1823.—Missouri Intelligencer, Feb. 5, 1824.

[Advertisement.]

STOP THE RUNAWAY!

(Cut)

$25 REWARD.

Ran away from the subscriber, in Franklin, Missouri, on the 6th inst. a NEGRO MAN, named

JIM,

About 35 years old, about 5 feet 8 or 10 inches high, very black, and tolerably large eyes, with more white in them than is common; slow spoken, and a down look. Had on when he went away a wool hat, pretty well worn, a white roundabout coat of twilled linsey, and tow linen pantaloons; white woolen socks, new shoes, pegged in the bottom. The above reward will be given to any person who will deliver said negro to James Hickman, in Franklin, or confine him in some jail so that the subscriber gets him again, and all reasonable charges paid.—James Duncan.—Missouri Intelligencer, Nov. 11, 1825.

[The above is a sample of advertisements frequently appearing.]

A Runaway Slave now confined in the jail in the town of Columbia, Boon County, Mo. A black man, who calls his name Robert, was taken up by William Boon, of the County of Boon, and committed by Jesse T. Wood, a justice o f the peace. Said negro states that he belongs to Joab Mobly, of Garrard County, Kentucky. He is perfectly black, about 25 years of age, has a small scar on his right cheek bone; has on a white flax pair of pantaloons and shirt; a yellow colored jeans close-bodied coat. The owner is required to come and prove his property and take it. John M. Kelly, Deputy Jailor. Nov. 24, 1827.—Missouri Intelligencer, Nov. 30, 1827.

Digitized by Google

STATES PUBLICATIONS OF ARCHIVES.

A number of the states have published important historical material, some of which are here noticed, that our state may be induced to enter this field of publication. The Society has just received the thirty-second volume of the Archives of Maryland, being the Proceedings of the Council of Maryland from 1761 to 1770, Minutes of the Board of Revenue, and some other matters. Former volumes have contained the Proceedings of the General Assembly commencing 1637, and of the Council commencing 1636; Muster Rolls of Maryland Revolutionary Soldiers; acts of the General Assembly, and other records.

One of the most credit able of the state publications is that by the state of Virginia, the Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, commencing with 1680. Nine quarto volumes have been published under the editorial direction of Judge H. R. McIlwaine. The State Historical Society values these volumes very highly among the historical publications of the different states.

The legislature of Maine provided for the publication, under the direction of the Maine Historical Society, of the York Deeds, that is of the deeds of the state, and of all Maine wills, from 1640 to 1760, at which latter date York county was divided into several counties. There have been printed sixteen volumes of these records, the expenses of which are paid by the state.

The Documents and Records relating to the state of New Hampshire, state and colonial, are being published by the state, and thirty-one volumes of this series under the title "State Papers" have been issued.

Massachusetts has published in sixteen large quarto volumes the record of all Massachusetts soldiers and sailors of the Revolutionary War, a work of great value to the patriotic societies dealing with the records of that war.

Mississippi has provided for a Department of Archives and History, and the Director of it has published six annual re-

Digitized by Google

ports. He has also published the Mississippi Territorial Archives, 1798-1803, a volume of more than six hundred pages.

The state of New York has published much relating to its history, of Documents relative to the Colonial History of New York fifteen or more quarto volumes have been issued. The Journal of the Legislative Council of the Colony of New York has also been published in quarto volumes, and the Documentary History of New York in octavo volumes. In the last few years the State Historian has published the Public Papers of George Clinton, the first governor of New York, in nine volumes; Military Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins, governor, in three volumes; Ecclesiastical Records in six volumes; Council of Appointment in four volumes; Minutes of Albany County Board in three volumes; New York and the War with Spain in one volume; and Executive Council Minutes in two volumes.

New Jersey has published the Official Register of Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War, and a long series of other records.

Pennsylvania has published the Pennsylvania Archives in twelve or more volumes, and Colonial Records in sixteen or more volumes.

North Carolina, Illinois and other states have also published records of various kinds.

Some years ago the general government republished in ten volumes the Messages of the Presidents of the United States, putting in accessible shape what before would have been very difficult for a person to obtain. Similar work should, perhaps, be the first done by Missouri—the republication of the Proclamations and Messages of the Governors of the State. These were originally published in the Journals of the General Assembly of Missouri, but as most of the Journals previous to the capital fire of 1839 were destroyed, and no complete set of them is to be found in the Library of Congress or any other library, the historian is at a loss for these earlier ones. By the advice of a state official the Historical Society is preparing a record of where these messages may be found in Journals or

Digitized by Google

files of newspapers, preparatory to having the General Assembly order it to prepare them for publication.

It is to be hoped that the General Assembly of Missouri will make special appropriations for the State Historical Society to publish some of the historical archives of the states that should be made more accessible to the public

F. A. S.

Digitized by Google

MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS IN MISSOURI CEMETERIES.

Ninth Paper.

With some additions the following data is of inscriptions in cemetery at Platte City, Missouri, of persons who died previous to 1876, and of later deaths of persons who were more than 75 years old:

Edwin G. Adkins d. Jan. 25, 1843, aged 49 yrs.

W. S. Allingham d. Sept. 5, 1866, aged 25 years, 8 mo.

Wm. B. Almond b. in Prince Edward Co. Va. Oct. 25, 1808. Graduated at Hampton Sydney College, Va., 1829. d. at Leavenworth City, Mch. 4, 1860. Trained in the nursery of the Presbyterian church he sought its fellowship, lived in its communion and died in its faith—our father. Mother.

Berthenia J. Almond b. Mch. 12, 1812, d. Aug. 5, 188—.

Charlie son of Judge Wm B & Berthenia Almond d. May 5, 1867 aged 12 yrs 8 ms 8 ds.

Edward Brock son of N. B. & Virginia M. Anderson b. July 11, 1878; d. Apr. 5, 1880.

Sarah wife of Richard Boyd d. June 9, 1871 aged 45 yrs.

James M. Brady July 15, 1818; Mch. 19, 1880.

Emma his wife Feb. 24, 1825; Dec. 26, 1901.

Mary their daughter Mch. 5, 1863; Sept. 30, 1874.

Hon. Addison Burge b. Feb. 20, 1824; assassinated Feb. 2, 1872.

Martha Ann wife of Fielding Cockrill b. Apr. 6, 1808; d. Sept. 5, 1859.

Arthur son of Wm F. & H. Cockrill b. Dec. 6, 1875; d. Sept. 8, 1876.

Rubey daughter of Wm F. & Helen C. Cockrill b. May 12, 1878; d. Oct. 16, 1881.

Joseph Cockrill b. July 26, 1835; d. June 3, 1857.

Fielding Cockrill b. Apr. 10, 1894; d. Jan. 28, 1852. 1794

Grundy Cockrill b. Mch. 23, 1847; d. Oct. 28, 1879.

Grundy Cockrill Oct. 10, 1878; Feb. 15, 1906.

Digitized by Google

Abram Cornelis brother of Esther Weisner d. Jan. 21, 1851, aged 27 yrs 3 mo 27 ds. Erected by his brother Geo. W. Cornelis.

Mary Jane wife of B. W. Evans d. July 8, 1842 aged 24 yrs 4 ms 24 ds.

Clemmie M. C. Field b. Nov. 16, 1844; d. Dec. 3, 1877.

Mary Francis d. Feb. 6, 1856 aged 67 yrs.

Mary A. wife of H. J. Freeland b. Nov. 28, 1824; d. Mch. 30, 1869.

Ann M. daughter of M. M. & Mary Hughes & wife of Gideon Franklin b. Dec. 11, 1814; d. July 31, 1855.

Richard P. husband of Joanna Gaines d. Sept. 6, 1851 aged 65 yrs.

Joanna Gaines d. Nov. 4, 1863, aged 58 yrs.

Preston Gaines d. Sept — 1846, aged 20 yrs 8 ms 4 ds

The King of Schoolmasters Frederick Graham Gaylord b. near Utica, N. Y., Jan. 24, 1816; d. Oct. 1, 1893.

Mary Park Gaylord b. in Madison Co. Ky. Nov. 19, 1812; d. Dec. 25, 1884. Her epitaph: The Reverence of men; the Love of Women; the Confidence of Children.

Malinda F. Green b. Aug. 22, 1800; d. Oct. 9, 1873.

F. M. Green b. Apr. 26, 1847; d. June 5, 1883.

Elisha Green b. in East Tenn. May 15, 1801; d. Jan. 9, 1855.

Thos. A. d. Aug 1, 1833 aged 15 yrs 12 ds.

Mary d. Oct. 1, 1842 aged 1 yr 3 ms.

Malinda F d. Aug 18, 1849; aged 4 yrs 11 ms 2 ds.

Virginia d. Feb. 24, 1836 aged 11 ms 11 ds

Maria S. d. Apr. 9, 1833 aged 3 ms 15 ds

Children of Elisha & Malinda F. Green.

Dr. A. T. Guthrie b. in Callaway Co. Mo. Jan. 19, 1826; d. July 28, 1883; united with the Cumberland Presbyterian church 1852; graduated as M. D. at Louisville, Ky. 1854; settled in Platte City, 1855.

Benj. Davis Moore Capt, in 1st Regt. Dragoons, U. S. Army, b. at Paris, Bourbon Co. Ky. Sept. 10, 1810 and

Thos. Clark Hammond, Lieut. in same regiment, b. at Ft. McHenry, Maryland, Aug. 19, 1819. Brothers-in-law they

Digitized by Google

fell together at the battle of San Pasqual, Upper California, Dec. 6, 1846.

Thos. Herndon b. Jan. 17, 1821; d. Jan. 27, 1876.

Addie wife of Thos. Herndon d. July 4, 1870 aged 31 yrs 2 ms 19 ds

James Gainer Hodge Aug. 29, 1798; Sept. 20, 1847.

Sam'l Rogers Hughes b. in Surry Co. N. C. Sept. 20, 1819; d. May 22, 1848.

Ambrose Hulett b. Aug. 18, 1818; d. June 1, 1893.

Eliza Ann wife of Isaac G. Hyatt d. Mch. 9, 1849, aged 27 yrs, 7 ms 15 ds.

David S. Irwin d. Aug. 13, 1855 aged 53 yrs. Erected by Nicholas H. Hope.

Wm Jack &

Esther Harris Jack his wife Christian Pioneers in the early settlement of Missouri, d. the former June 8, 1864 in his 87th year; the latter July 24, 1863 in her 83d year

Mary J wife of F. M. Johnson, M. D. d. Jan. 11, 1867 aged 29 yrs 3 ms 24 ds.

—— —— Johnson wife of Robert D Johnson d. ——— 3, 1815, aged 38 yrs.

Ira Norris Kelly b. Feb. 15, 1844, d. July 9, 1854.

James Kuykendall d. July 25, 1860, aged 64 yrs 7 ms

Wm Lewis d. Jan 20, 1868, aged 49 yrs 1 m 19 ds

Joseph W. Loan d. May 14, 1877 aged 83 yrs 8 ms 16 ds

Susan wife of J. W. Loan d. June 28, 1870.

Mrs. T. J. Love b. Oct. 2, 1822; d. Aug. 30, 1867.

Philip Luties b. in Lincoln Co. N. C. Apr. 14, 1809; d. Mch. 18, 1878.

Thos. F. Luties b. June 1, 1836; d. Aug. 26, 1844.

Geo. W. Luties b. Aug. 12, 1838; d. Jan. 25, 1843.

Elizabeth F. Luties b. Dec. 26, 1840; d. Mch. 5, 1844.

Zadok son of J. B. & Amanda M. Martin b. Sept. 19, 1845; d. Sept. 7, 1846.

Amanda M. wife of J. B. Martin b. Oct. 1, 1823; d. Mch. 8, 1846.

Elsberry Martin d. Feb. 2, 1847 aged 26 yrs 5 ms 4 ds

Digitized by Google

Malinda F. daughter of F. & M. A. Marshall b. June 5, 1851; d. Oct. 24, 1858.
Infant son of above d. Jan. 2, 1853 aged 3 ds
Dr. F. Marshall d June 1861 in his 47th year
Benj. Davis Moore, see before, Hammond.
Erle son of A. G. & M. E. Marshall d. Dec. 14, 1877 aged 13 ms.
Infant daughter of F. & M. A. Marshall, b. Apr. 11, 1856; d. Jan 25, 1857.
Amos G. Marshall d. Apr. 18, 1877; aged 28 yrs 2 ms 9 ds
Harry Ross Mead child of Henry & Myra Mead b. Aug. 12, 1876; d. Apr. 27, 1877.
Elbert P. Mead child of same b. Apr. 23, 1878; d. Mch. 26, 1879.
Victoria Amelia wife of Henry Meads d. Aug. 15, 1872 aged 30 yrs. Her son
Harry Clayton d. Sept. 24. 1872 aged 6 ws 4 ds
Annie T. Merryman wife of J. E. Merryman and daughter of Robt. & Annie Todd b. Sept 26, 1832; d. June 17, 1878.
Jesse Morin b. Nov. 14, 1808; d. Aug. 30, 1884.
Zerilda V. wife of Jesse Morin July 30, 1814; d. July 13, 1875.
Benj. R. Morton b in Montgomery Co. Ky. June 29, 1812; d. Dec. 7, 1881.
Sara J. his wife d. Oct. 27, 1898, aged 76 yrs 8 ms 2 ds.
John D Murray b in Washington Co. Tenn. Nov 10, 1812; d. Feb. 4, 1869.
Frances A. wife of John D. Murray d. Feb. 25, 1880 aged 65 yrs 6 ds.
David Nicol d. Apr. 25, 1877 aged 59 yrs 7 ms 9 ds.
He loved God and little children.
Malinda C. wife of E. H. Norton b. Feb. 7, 1831; d. May 14, 1873.
Josephine J. wife of J. R. Owen b. Apr. 16, 1822; d. Feb. 15, 18[43].
John their son, b. Jan. 31, 1843, d. Feb. 4, 1843.
Hortense Park b. June 29, 1897; d. Jan. 24, 1879.
Zoe Park b. June 29, 1877; d. July 27, 1877.
Harry Clay Park, b. June 25, 1870; d. July 25, 1872.
Ralph Talbott b. Aug. 22, 1874; d. Jan. 29, 1879.

Digitized by Google

Children of Thos. W. & Maggie E. Park.

Thos Henry Rees son of Amos & Judeth C. Rees d. Apr. 10, 1846 aged 9 yrs 6 mos 11 ds.

Rebekah Shaw d. Nov. 19, 1842, aged 69 yrs.

N. M. Shrock, M. D. b. Oct. 5, 1810; d. Mch. 24, 1852.

Wm. V. Slone, d. Nov. 1, 1881, aged 54 yrs 4 ms, 28 ds.

Andrew Tribble d. May 17, 1874 aged 68 yrs 1 m 1d

Thomas Tribble b. Dec. 8, 1847; d. June 13, 1890.

Dr. Joseph Walser b. on Bermuda Island May 24, 1813; d. by the hand of a foe in Platte Co. Mo Aug. 28, 1864.

Murray son of R. P. C. & Caroline E. Wilson b. Aug 31, 1869; d. June 8, 1870.

Digitized by Google

BOOK NOTICES.

Sociology in its Psychological Aspects. By Charles E. Ellwood, Ph. D. Professor of Sociology in the University of Missouri, author of "Sociology and Modern Social Problems." New York and London. D. Appleton and Company, 1912.

Prof. Ellwood is recognized as an authority in his line of investigation and work, and has published many papers in addition to this and the former volume on Sociology. This one deals with the psychological theory of society or "psychological sociology." The author looks upon society as a group of individuals carrying on a collective life by means of interaction, and that collective life only possible when the activities of the individual units are co-ordained, and this co-ordination is a fundamental fact. The whole collective mental life of society is but instrumental or functional to the carrying on and perfecting of the successive adaptations between individuals within the group, and between the group and its environment. In human groups, modes of co-ordinated activity grow up into customs and institutions. Such are industry, government, law, religion, morality and education, and these are merely instruments for perfecting the social life. The work of more than four hundred pages is divided into nineteen chapters that will be read and studied with much interest.

Henrik Ibsen. Plays and Problems. By **Otto Heller,** Professor of the German Language and Literature in Washington University. Boston and N. Y. Houghton Mifflin Company, 1912. Port. xxiii, 356 pp. $2.00 net.

While the literature relating to Ibsen is copious, the author thinks the poet's steadily increasing popularity and his growing importance as a factor of dramatic progress will justify his new work for English writers. Former writers of English books have given more space and attention to the romantic and historical plays, but the author believes that the social problem plays are more closely connected with our own

Digitized by Google

private and social concerns and he gives his study particularly to them. The author says "Ibsen was one of the comparatively rare writers who form an independent estimate of moral views and personal problems by their own light instead of reflecting in a pleasing mirror the "general view," which almost of necessity must be fallacious and obsolete. In this or that respect he was unquestionably outranked by many of his contemporaries in Germany, France, Russia, Italy and Belgium, but what other writer of the nineteenth century has become to the same extent a European influence? While still living, his historic importance was recognized, as the chief expositor of ideas which specifically distinguish our age from the past, and as the discoverer of a new vehicle for their expression. In this typical character he is to be discussed in the following pages; and that **sine ira et studio**; since Ibsen's cause still requires to be brought fairly before the popular opinion of the English-speaking public, we must be scrupulously careful to distinguish between Ibsen the novelist and Ibsen the poet, between the subjective and the objective aspect of his utterance, that is to say, between opinions which he personally advocates and the characteristic views of his **pramatis personae.**"

Der Schwiegersohn. Eine Schneidergeschichts. Von Rudolf Baumbach. With notes, vocabulary, and illustrative exercises. By Otto Heller, Ph. D. Professor of the German Language and Literature in Washington University, St. Louis, New York. Henry Holt and Company, (c. 1908.)

Rudolph Baumbach was born September 28, 1840, in Thuringia, Germany. He was for some years a roving teacher and tutor, and in 1885 was appointed librarian by the Duke at Meiningen, where he had time for literary work. He first became known through his student songs, and his later work is characterized by the love of adventure, depth of feeling for the home land with its history and its people, a passionate love of nature—in fine, the strong "romantic" bent. He died September 21, 1905; he had published twenty-three works, and the above is suitable for elementary work in German, and Prof. Heller has issued it in excellent style for that purpose.

Digitized by Google

A Journey to the Rocky Mountains in the Year 1839, by **F. H. Wislizenus,** M. D. Translated from the German, with a sketch on the author's life, by Frederick A. Wislizenus, Esq. Saint Louis, Missouri Historical Society, 1912.

The above Society has done a commendable thing in publishing a translation of Dr. Wislizenus' Journey, the original of which is rare and found in only a few libraries. The original title page was "Ein Ausflug nach der Felsen-Gebirgen im Jahre 1839, Von F. A. Wislizenus, M. D. St. Louis, Mo., 1840."

The author went from St. Louis by steamboat to Chouteau's Landing, six miles from Westport, where he joined the annual caravan to the west. His journey took him to the Pacific coast at the Columbia river, and after six month's journeying he again reached Westport and from there to St. Louis.

Dedication of the Building of the New Hampshire Historical Society. The gift of Edward Tuck. Concord. The Historical Society, 1912.

This quarto volume of 132 pages, and many plates, contains the history of the New Hampshire Historical Society which was organized in 1823, on the two hundredth anniversary of the Settlement of the State, and the addresses at the dedication of the building, with many plates of the present and former homes of the Society and of persons connected with the Society or the dedication. The building is 150 feet in length and 90 feet in width, of Greek design, and details of the Doric order, and of granite cut within the limits of its home city. The central rotunda is of Old Convent Grey Sienna marble, quarried by monks, from the only quarry in the world of this material. The bronze work, the marble statuary, and all the details of the building are in harmony with the noble building that now houses the collections of the Society, safe from destruction by fire, a home for the perpetuation of the history of the state, and the labor of its citizens.

The Society is supported by its members, of which about three hundred and forty are on the active list, and thirty-one

Digitized by Google

are life members. The library has more than 15,000 volumes, many thousands of pamphlets and much manuscript material.

Seventeenth Annual Report, 1912, of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, to the Legislature of the State of New York. Albany, 1912.

The above is a volume of 668 pages, and 74 plates. "The Transcontinental Trails," by Geoerge Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., includes an account of the Boonslick and Santa Fe trails.

Edward Henry Harriman. By **John Muir,** Garden City and N. Y. Doubleday, Page & Co., 1912.

We have received from the publishers this delightful personal appreciation of the well known railroad magnate by John Muir, also widely known. It deals with the home life of Harriman, and not of the vast business enterprises in which he was engaged; and it shows him as delighted in insisting on Mr. Muir making his home with the family while writing his books. He closes his memorial with "He will not be forgotten. Respect and admiration for his wonderful talents, and love for the greatness of his heart and service, are every day growing. And although scarce any one as yet is able to make anything like a fair estimate of his life and character, almost everybody comes at last to know a good man. His influence is touching everything, and he is coming to be recognized as one of the rare souls Heaven sends into the world once in centuries. When his work was finished his friends sang, Well done!" and soon or late the world must join in their 'well done!' song."

Just Being Happy, by **Ripley D Saunders.** Published by the University Art Shop, Evanston, Ill. (1912).

Mr. Saunders, of the St. Louis Post-Dispatch, published last year "Colonel Todhunter of Missouri," which was very successful; others were published before it, and now comes a neat little booklet printed in colors and artistically tending to make one "just being happy" while reading it. We appreciate an autograph copy of it.

Digitized by Google

The Battle of Kirksville. Prof. E. M. Violette in Kirksville Daily Express. Aug. 6, 1912.

On the semi-centennial of the Battle of Kirksville, the Kirksville Express of August 6, 1912, contained an interesting account of the battle by Prof. E. M. Violette, it being a revision of his former papers in the Missouri Historical Review and his History of Adair county.

The Sunday School Normal Class Guide. No. One. Arranged by **Rev. J. Spencer,** of the Southwest Missouri Conference. Nashville, Tenn. (c. 1882.)

The Same. No. Two. Nashville, 1888.

The above publications by our valued member and contributor have just been added to our collection of Missouri authors.

Philipe Manor Hall at Yonkers, N. Y. The site, the building and its occupants. By **Edward Hogaman Hall,** L. H. D. New York. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. c. 1912.

The above Society not only works for the preservation and marking historic sites, but it also publishes the history of them, as the above work of 255 pages shows.

Days of the Missionary. The Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in Kansas, 1854 to 1906. Compiled by **Rev. Joab Spencer,** Slater, Missouri. Reprint from Kansas Historical Collections, Vol. XII.

Rev. Mr. Spencer is a regular contributor to the State Historical Society of Missouri as well as to that of Kansas, and he has made important contributions to both states. He was born in Indiana, March 10, 1831. In 1842 his father moved to Andrew county, Missouri, and in 1855 he was admitted as a member of the Missouri Conference of the M. E. church, South. In 1858 he was appointed to the Shawnee Indian Mission, in Kansas, and was there two years. He was for the next twelve years in Kansas, and served a term as member of

Digitized by Google

the legislature. In 1874 he was transferred back to the Missouri conference, and has since resided at Slater, in Saline county.

The above paper is probably the most nearly complete that could be prepared by any one living, and is a valuable contribution to the history and biography of Kansas, and to some extent to the biography of Missouri.

Genealogies of John J. Yeater and Sarah Jeanette (Ellis) Yeater his wife by **Sarah J. Yeater** for her grandson, Laurence K. Yeater. Sedalia, 1912.

Mrs. Yeater, mother of Hon. Chas E. Yeater, in her eightieth year again joins the ranks of Missouri authors; and adds to our list of genealogies by Missouri writers. The Mayflower and New England blood of the authoress and the Pennsylvanian German blood of her husband and now the vigorous intellectual Missouri descendants are noted, and some of the events of the Civil War connected with them are interestingly related.

Harriet Hosmer Letters and Memories. Edited by **Cornelia Carr.** Illustrated. New York: Moffat, Yard & Co., 1912.

It will perhaps be a surprise to find the above included in the list of Missouri biographies; yet for a time Miss Hosmer was a resident of St. Louis. In 1849 when Harriet had decided upon her life work as a sculptor she realized the necessity of a greater knowledge of human anatomy, and at that time she could not obtain the necessary instruction in the east. In the autumn of 1850 she came to St. Louis, and through her friend, Wayman Crow, Dr. J. N: McDowell opened the doors of the Missouri Medical College to her, and assisted her by private instruction, and she received her diploma from that institution. Before returning east she made a trip down the river to New Orleans and back, and afterwards up the river as far as St. Paul. Her first work after returning east was to make a medallion portrait in marble of Dr. McDowell. The book contains many letters written to Mr. Crow, and to Mrs. Lucien

Digitized by Google

Carr, the authoress, and is illustrated by a number of engravings.

Proceedings of the twenty-second annual convention of the **Missouri Bankers Association** held at the Joplin theater, Joplin, Missouri, May 21-22, 1912, with the Constitution, &c. St. Louis, n. d.

In 1891 the bankers met at Lebanon and organized their association, the report of the meeting making a pamphlet of thirty-six pages. Under the efficient secretary, W. F. Keyser, of Sedalia, the association has grown, and the proceedings have increased in number of pages until the above has 344 pages, with engravings of a number of the officers.

The State Historical Society has a complete set of the Proceedings of the association except for 1893, 1904 and 1906, and asks some of its members to supply these.

Fagots From the Camp Fire. By "**The Newspaper Man.**" Wash. 1881.

Chapter XXVI gives Civil War adventures in New Madrid county including an account of the New Madrid earthquake as related by a resident of that town.

The Confederate Soldier and ten years in South America. By **J. M. Polk,** Austin, Texas. Austin, Tex. (c. 1910.)

The author was born near Springfield, Missouri, and the work is an addition to the collection of Missouri authors. It is also a Civil War item, and its views of different battles are curiosities.

Wentworth Military Academy, Lexington, Missouri, annual catalogue, 1911-1912.

This publication 9x12 inches is of the character of the college year book though it contains the catalog of students also. A folding picture of the students and building, 12x36 inches is an excellent piece of engraving.

Senior Farmers. Memorial Volume. Containing a biographical sketch of each member of the 1912 class. Com-

Digitized by Google

piled by C. C. Wiggens, E. L. Anthony, B. J. Lay.

This volume from the College of Agriculture of the State University is an excellent piece of work from the Statesman office.

The Cresset. Columbia High School. Edited by the Senior class. Vol. 1, 1912.

The year book, 7 1-2x10 inches, 127 pages, was noticed in the last Review.

The Gleam. 1912. (Independence n. d.)

The annual year book of the Independence High School containing 160 pages, 7x10 inches, of interesting pictures and reading matter.

The Haversack. The year book of Kemper Military School, Boonville, Missouri. Vol XI. Published by the cadets, 1912.

Information, humor, poetry and illustrations fill 64 pages of 6x9 inches.

The Ragout, published by the Junior class of Central College, Fayette, Missouri, 1911.

The Same, 1912.

These two finely printed and splendidly bound annuals grade well with similar publication of the educational institutions of the state. It is, however, a mistake to issue annually in different size and shape. When a dozen years such are shelved together they present an unsightly appearance.

The Salutar. Published by the Senior class of **Moberly High School**... (Moberly, 1912.)

This is the first annual of the High Schools that we have seen, that was printed by the students in the Manual Training Department. The publication of more than one hundred oblong pages is a very creditable one in the matter and in the make up of the book.

Digitized by Google

The Justice of the Mexican War. A review of the causes and results of the war, with a view to distinguishing evidence from opinion and inference. By **Charles H. Owen,** M. A., LL. B ,formerly of staff Fourth Division, Second corps, Army of Potomac. (New York, G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1908. pp. viii, 291.)

The Relations of Pennsylvania with the British Government, 1696-1765. By **W. T. Root,** Ph. D., 1912 New York, D. Appleton & Co., pp iv, 422.

Notices of the two above have been unavoidably left over for the January number.

Digitized by Google

NOTES.

THE ROLLINS LIBRARY.

The Society has received from C. B. Rollins a part of the library of his late father, Hon. James S. Rollins. The part given to the Society consisted of 193 bound volumes, 53 unbound, and 176 serial numbers. Four volumes of 91 papers and speeches of Mr. Rollins, contain the speeches of Mr. Rollins in the House of Representatives at Washington, and the House at Jefferson City, other addresses by him, and letters and other publications with which Mr. Rollins was in some way connected. These four volumes have many publications that it would now be impossible to obtain, except in these bound volumes, and they are highly prized by the Society. Many of the volumes have Mr. Rollins' autograph, some are presentation volumes, and some were publications of Missouri authors that were not in the Society library.

The report of the librarian of Yale University library for last year shows expenses of $82,224, and accessions by purchase of 12,786 volumes, by gift 22,812 and by exchange 10,335, a total of 45933. The eight-page list of first and other rare editions in the Elizabethan club library is of interest.

The Proceedings of the American Antequarian Society for April, 1912, contains an interesting paper by Charles L. Nichols on Almanacs, with a list of the almanacs of Massachusetts from 1639 to 1850. The list contains 1085 almanacs, in addition to different imprints of many of them.

Digitized by Google

NECROLOGY.

HON. WM. D. HARRYMAN a member of the House of the 46th General Assembly from Hickory county, died in Kansas City where he had gone for treatment, July 25, 1912, and was buried near Wheatland, Hickory county. The high esteem in which he was held was shown by the fact that the crowd at the funeral was the largest of the kind ever assembled in the county.

MRS. LULA BOYD KENNEDY, a member of this Society, died at Springfield, Missouri, January 31, 1912, aged sixty-four years. Her father was Hon. Marcus Boyd, who was prominent in the prosecution and overthrow of the Bald Knobbers of Southern Missouri. Her husband was Col. Dan C. Kennedy, who was for four years United States Consul to the Island of Malta under President Cleveland. He with Captain O. S. Fahnestock established the Springfield Leader, and was it editor until 1895, and she wrote more brilliant editorials and special political articles than any other woman in the state. They were read with pleasure and were of wide influence in her part of the state.

Robert L. Kennedy, son of Colonel and Mrs. Kennedy, is now the managing editor of the Leader, and Mrs. Kennedy has for some years resided with him. After the battle of "Wilson Creek" she was very active and efficient in the work of taking care of the wounded in that battle, and later in the care of the Confederate cemetery at Springfield.

WILLIAM E. McCULLY for six years a member of the State Board of Railroad and Warehouse Commissioners, died in a Kansas City sanitarium, September 18, aged 59 years. He and a partner owned a fruit farm called "Fruitland" near Macon, and he was favorably known as an expert orchard man. He was born on a farm near the old town of Bloomington, in Macon county, June 16, 1850.

Digitized by Google

JAMES M. PROCTOR was born in Macon county, Missouri, February 12, 1842, and spent his life in the state. January 20, 1864, he married Miss Ella White, the daughter of William White, a Methodist minister. He learned the trade of a tinner, and studied law at night. He was a member of the House of Representatives in the Thirty-second General Assembly from Boone county, and a member of the State Senate from the ninth district in the Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth General Assemblies.

For many years he was a merchant at Sturgeon, Boone county, and became wealthy. He died of apoplexy July 26, 1912, and was buried with Masonic ceremonies at Mexico, Missouri.

HON. JAMES M. SCAMMAN was born at Union City, Atchison county, Missouri, May 15, 1850, the son of Enoch D. and Elizabeth Scamman, and passed all his life in that county. He held various positions of importance in the business world, was presiding judge of the county court for two terms, and was a member of the House in the 43d General Assembly, 1905, as a Republican. For some twenty years he lived in Tarkio, and died there July 11, 1912. His funeral was the largest ever held in the county, and a striking indication of the change in conveyance methods was shown in the fact that more than fifty automobiles were at the funeral.

CAPTAIN JESSE B. TOLIN was born in Daviess county, Missouri, February 22, 1847. For thirty years, under ten governors he was deputy warden and in other positions in the state penitentiary, and was a prominent and well known Democratic worker. He died at Jefferson City, July 20, 1912.

JUDGE STEPHEN P. TWISS was born May 2, 1827, at Charlton, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard Law School in 1852, and in 1856 was one of the founders of the Republican party, and elected that year as a member of the Massachusetts legislature. For some years he was city solicitor of Worcester. In 1865 he came to Kansas City, and

Digitized by Google

in 1872 was elected a member of the Twenty-seventh General Assembly of Missouri, and re-elected to the Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth, but during the later term resigned to become City Counselor of Kansas City, his appointment coming from a Democratic mayor, and confirmation from a Democratic council. In 1880 he was a candidate for judge of the circuit court but was appointed by President Hayes associate justice of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Utah, where he served five years. Since 1885 he has been a leading attorney in Kansas City, and died there September 21, 1912.

SAMUEL ELGIN, a soldier of the Revolutionary War, buried in the Columbia cemetery, and in accordance with the custom of the Daughters of the American Revolution the Columbia Chapter, on May 7, 1912, held a historical and religious service at the grave, and will erect a monument over it.

Digitized by Google

MISSOURI

HISTORICAL REVIEW.

VOL. 7. JANUARY, 1913. NO. 2

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF MISSOURI.

Why the State Should Give It a Fire-Proof Building—Facts About Its Collections.—Action of State Press Association.

While state aid to historical societies has been more freely and liberally given by the western than by the eastern states, yet this giving has not been confined to them; several states have made appropriations for the support of historical societies, and Ohio has lately given $100,000 for a building for its historical society, to be erected on the grounds of its state uni sity.

The state first thought of as a liberal supporter of its historical society is Wisconsin, a state of much less wealth than many others, and yet it erected a fine fire-proof building for the use of the State Historical Society and the University library, and it appropriates more than $60,000 each biennium for the support of the society. The result is that Wisconsin is known in every civilized country of the world for the great efficiency and high standing of its historical society, and the historian of many of the other states has to go to Wisconsin to study the original sources of the history of his state.

Other states have appropriated money for homes for their historical societies, and Nebraska, Iowa and other states have put up buildings or are now doing so to preserve the historical material relating to them. Kansas has the best known historical society next to that of Wisconsin, and is now putting up

Digitized by Google

a $200,000 building for it. Missouri should not allow itself to be behind Kansas, nor should it be contented without having a better building.

There are special reasons why Missouri should give its Historical Society a fire-proof building. Its capitol buildings have at two different times been destroyed by fire, and many of its publications as well as its manuscript records have been destroyed. Its Historical Society has as the result of systematic searching for and collecting these publications not only during the thirteen years of its existence, but of similar work for a longer period prior to the formation of the society the unrivalled collections in different lines relating to Missouri. This work of more than a generation in time for and by the Society has given it a mass of historical material so much greater than can be found any place else, that ordinary prudence demands it shall not be left liable to destruction by fire that is now at any time possible, and much of which if destroyed could never be replaced. For the student of Missouri history its library excels others in many things, and among them may be mentioned the following: of publications by Missouri authors it has more than any other library in or out of the state; of official publications of the state it has more than the state library and all the departments in Jefferson City combined; of the journals of the Missouri General Assembly it has more than the library of Congress; of bills of the Missouri General Assembly more than 14,000; of municipal publications of St. Louis it has more than the Public and Municipal libraries of St. Louis; of those of Kansas City more than the Kansas City Public library; of those of St. Joseph more than the St. Joseph Public library; of books and pamphlets published in or about Sedalia more than the Sedalia Public library; and of these other things more than any other library; of the biographies of Missourians, and of genealogies by Missouri authors; of books of travel that include Missouri; of the proceedings of societies and fraternities in Missouri; of bound volumes of Missouri newspapers and other periodicals, now about 9,000 volumes; of college and school periodicals, numbering more than 225 different ones; of the annual reports and other publi-

Digitized by Google

cations of the railroad companies that come into the state; and of the resource and descriptive publications of the country at large; and of the journals and minutes of religious associations in Missouri more than any other except one.

Its set of the journals of the legislature is complete of both the journals and appendixes of the Senate and House of the fifth and all subsequent General Assemblies, and a part of the first four; a complete set of the revised statutes and of the session laws commencing with the First General Assembly except two; a complete set of the Geological Survey reports of the state commencing with that of King in 1840; and great numbers of other publications generally that come under the title of "Missouriana."

If these things are true the state should give the society the support to which it is entitled, and a fire-proof home which will make its collections safe for the future. Mr. Trexler who is preparing a thesis for the degree of Ph. D. in Johns Hopkins University worked in the library of that university, the Library of Congress, and applied to or worked in the Mercantile, Public, W. C. Breckenridge and Historical Society libraries of St. Louis, and yet he found here original source material to keep him at work for weeks. Prof. A. B. Hart of Harvard University, one of the leading historical authorities of the United States, visited the rooms of the Society, and speaking of its library he said: "It is a rare collection. It is filled with documents, the value of which can not be estimated. No such collection could ever be gotten together again by any amount of money or effort."

The State Historical Society of Missouri was organized by the State Press Association, and the editors of the state have always been its firm supporters. Some 600 of them regularly send their publications to the Society, and the most of its trustees and officers are editors. At the late State Press Association meeting in Hannibal different members expressed themselves very strongly in favor of the state giving the society a proper support, and the following resolution was unanimously passed by it:

Digitized by Google

"Resolved, That the State Press Association of Missouri takes special pride in the great success of the State Historical Society of Missouri, which was originally organized by it; and it recommends and urges that the General Assembly of Missouri, without delay, shall provide a fire-proof building for the safe preservation of its priceless collections."

F. A. SAMPSON.

Digitized by Google

THE STORY OF THE CIVIL WAR IN NORTHEAST MISSOURI. (1)

Missouri a Border State.

It is the purpose of this paper to give a brief account of the Civil War in Northeast Missouri. The term Northeast Missouri will be taken to include all that part of this State which lies north of the Missouri River and east of the western boundary of Linn County. The shortness of this article will forbid a treatment of this subject by individual counties and will not permit of any detailed account of either campaigns or battles. Many engagements and executions which took place during the war, and which are matters of common knowledge to the inhabitants of this section, will be but slightly touched upon owing to the necessity of economizing space. It is to be regretted that so little accurate information relating to the Civil War in Northeast Missouri can be obtained today by the historian. For example, it would seem to be a small affair to ascertain the exact number of soldiers contributed by this section to the Northern and Southern armies, but so far as can be learned no accurate figures have been produced to settle this point.

The Civil War has opened up a mine of material for the historian, biographer and novelist. To read the bare facts of that struggle causes the last three score years to roll away and places one in the midst of civil strife. The States that furnish the longest, fiercest and most embittered account are the "Border States." Several things made the conflict in these States more oppressive than in the other commonwealths: First, their position, lying between the North and the South, secured for them the battlefield; second, their population, which was more or less divided in sentiment during the war, made possible the most cruel and most prolonged kind of warfare; third, and closely related to the first fact, these States because of their importance, became the "Bone of Contention" for both North and South.

1. Acknowledgements are due to Dean Walter Williams, editor of the "History of Northeast Missouri," for the use of this paper prepared for that work.

Digitized by Google

All these facts are peculiarly applicable to Missouri and the events of the four years, 1861-1865, in this State bear witness to the above statements. That portion of this State which is designated in this paper as Northeast Missouri is a perfect picture of conditions as they existed in many parts of this commonwealth during the Civil War. In some respects person and property were more fortunate here than in other parts of this State, while in many ways both fared worse in this section than elsewhere. Northeast Missouri gave thousands of men to both sides, and, while most of her sons achieved honor, some became leaders of the highest note on the field of war. If it were possible in this paper nothing would be more delightful and entertaining than setting forth the biographical sketches of such men as Sterling Price, Odon Guitar, Generals Harris and Green, Colonel Porter and a score of others from this section. Northeast Missouri can well be proud of both the "quantity and quality" of the soldiers she sent to the front.

Before considering the war proper in this section of Missouri it might be well to state, by way of introduction, a few general facts setting forth first the importance of Missouri as a "Border State," her position, population and character of her people as regards color and nativity; second, the distribution of free and slave in Northeast Missouri; third, the general character of the war in this section; and fourth, the political conditions leading up to the war.

The importance of Missouri as a "Border State" was of the greatest significance. Her perculiar position alone would have made her a typical "Bone of Contention" for both the North and South. Nearly surrounded as she was on three sides by the free territory of Illinois, Iowa and Kansas, Missouri was eagerly sought for by the North and as anxiously desired by the South. As regards area Missouri ranked ahead of all the States east of or bordering on the Mississippi except Minnesota, while among the slave States she was excelled by Texas alone in this respect. Still more important was Missouri from the standpoint of population in 1860. Missouri's almost phenominal growth in population from 1810 to 1860

Digitized by Google

can be partly appreciated from the following facts based on the appended table taken from the United States Census Report of 1860. According to this Report of 1860 Missouri's population in 1810 was: whites, 17,227; free colored, 607; slaves, 3,011; total, 20,845. In 1820, about the time of Missouri's admission into the Union, Missouri ranked twenty-third among the other States; in 1830, twenty-first; in 1840, sixteenth; in 1850, thirteenth; and in 1860, eighth in total population, but seventh in white population. The following table will perhaps give some idea of the rapid growth of population in this State during a half century:

					Rate of Increase—Percenetage.				
Year	White	Free Col.	Slave	Total	White	Free Col.	Slave	Total	Rank
1810..	17227	607	3011	20845					
1820..	55988	347	10222	66557	225	(L)42.83	239.48	289.43	23
1830..	114795	569	25091	140455	105.03	63.97	145.46	110.94	21
1840..	323888	1574	58240	383702	182.14	176.62	132.11	173.18	16
1850..	592004	2618	87422	682044	82.78	66.32	50.10	77.75	13
1860..	1063489	3572	114931	1182012	79.64	36.44	31.47	73.30	8

Total rate of increase from 1810 to 1860—whites, 6073.38%; free colored, 488.47%; slaves, 3717.03%; total, 5570.48%.

Note—(L) refers to decrease.

Among the fifteen slave States, including Delaware, Missouri ranked first in total white population and in total population was surpassed only by Virginia. But what is equally important to the war historian is the strength of a Nation's war population, i. e., the males between the ages of 18 and 45 years. In this respect Missouri easily led all her sister Southern States, having 232,781 white males between those ages, or more than Virginia—her nearest competitor—and Florida and Delaware combined.

While Missouri ranked first in white population among slave States, she held only eleventh place as regards the number of slaves—the latter being 114,931 out of a total population of 1,182,012, or in other words only 9¾ per cent. of Missouri's total population in 1860 consisted of slaves.

As to the character of Missouri's white population a very interesting fact or two is brought to light, especially as regards

Digitized by Google

nativity. In 1860 only 160,541 persons, or 13½ per cent. of Missouri's population were of foreign birth—slightly over one-half of these being Germans who had settled in St. Louis and the surrounding counties to the west and north—about one-fourth of the foreign born were Irish and the remaining one-fourth of various nationalities. Of the 906,540 white persons of native birth i. e., born in the United States, over one-half were native Missourians and over three-quarters were of Southern birth i. e., born in a slave State—principally in Missouri, Kentucky, Tennessee and Virginia. At this point it should be noted how this free and slave poulation of Missouri was distributed in the section under consideration.

The total population of Northeast Missouri in 1860 was 309,232 as compared with 181,894 in 1850. This was a gain of 70 per cent. as compared with the gain of 73.3 per cent. all over the State during that decade. During the same period the white population of Northeast Missouri increased from 145,674 to 254,190 or 74½ per cent. as compared with the gain of 79.6 per cent. over the State as a whole. The slave population of Northeast Missouri in 1850 was 35,843 and in 1860 had risen to 46,021 or a gain of only 28 2-5 per cent. as compared with the gain of 31½ per cent. over the State. From these figures obtained from the United States Census Reports of 1850 and 1860 it is clearly seen that although slavery was increasing absolutely in actual number of slaves, it was going backward relatively i. e., as compared with the increase of either the total or free population of Missouri. Nor is this all, for when one compares the ratio of the slave population to the total population in 1850 and then in 1860, the decline of slavery as an institution is quite apparent. In 1850 the slaves constituted 12¾ per cent. of Missouri's population, while in 1860 they constituted only 9¾ per cent.: in Northeast Missouri the percentage in 1850 was 19¾, while in 1860 it was only 14¾. Notwithstanding the fact that this Northeast section of Missouri had seen a decrease in the ratio of her slave population to her total population between 1850 and 1860, she still contained about 41 per cent. of the slaves in Missouri—a position she also occupied in 1850. Out of the sixteen counties in Missouri which in 1860 had each a slave population of over

Digitized by Google

2,500, nine of these were of this section and these nine held 33,824 slaves or nearly 30 per cent. of the total slave population of the State and 73½ per cent. of the slave population of all Northeast Missouri. The nine counties that held such a unique position were Boone, Callaway, Howard, Monroe, Pike, Chariton, Lincoln, Marion and Randolph. At this point it might be interesting as well as instructive to note the relative position of the several counties in this section on this question of population. For this purpose the following table is given, which is taken from the United States Census Reports of 1850 and 1860. It will be necessary to refer to this table several times in the succeeding pages of this article:

Population of Counties in Northeast Missouri in 1850 and 1860.
(Taken from U. S. Census for 1850-1860.)

	1850				1860			
	W.	F. C.	S.	Total.	W.	F. C.	S.	Total.
Adair	2283	8	51	2342	8436	9	86	8531
Audrain	3048	1	457	3506	6909		1166	8075
Boone	11300	13	3666	14979	14399	53	5034	19486
Callaway	9895	25	3907	13827	12895	31	4523	17449
Chariton	5685	51	1778	7514	9672	51	2839	12562
Clark	5013	10	504	5527	11216	13	455	11684
Howard	9039	40	4890	13969	9986	74	5886	15946
Knox	2626	2	266	2894	8436	7	284	8727
Lewis	5357	15	1206	6578	10983	24	1279	12286
Lincoln	7389	5	2027	9421	11347	23	2840	14210
Linn	3679	2	377	4058	8509	26	577	9112
Macon	6262		303	6565	13673	13	660	14346
Marion	9322	76	2832	12230	15732	89	3017	18838
Monroe	8461	32	2048	10541	11722	42	3021	14785
Montgomery	4449	3	1037	5489	8061	10	1647	9718
Pike	10299	35	3275	13609	14302	60	4055	18417
Putnam	1617		19	1636	9176		31	9207
Ralls	4775	8	1368	6151	6788	13	1791	8592
Randolph	7262	21	2156	9439	8777	11	2619	11407
St. Charles	9492	13	1949	11454	14313	29	2181	16523
Schuyler	3230	2	55	3287	6658		39	6607
Scotland	3631		151	3782	8742		131	8873
Shelby	3744	11	498	4253	6565	12	724	7301
Sullivan	2895		88	2983	9095	1	102	9198
Warren	4921	4	935	5860	7798	7	1034	8839
Total	145674	377	35843	181894	254190	598	46021	309232
Total for Missouri	592004	2618	87422	682044	1063509	3572	114931	1182012

(Note—W., white; F. C., free colored; S., slave.)

Digitized by Google

The general character of the war in Northeast Missouri was determined by the nature of the country, transportation facilities, character of the population as regards both nativity and density, the number of Union troops, largely imported from Iowa and Illinois, and finally the needs of the Confederacy. As a result of these factors the Union and her forces strove to accomplish the following in the order enumerated: first, guard the Missouri River and prevent the Southern men from the northern part of this State from crossing on their way to join the Southern army, to guard and keep intact the two railroads of Northern Missouri, i. e., the Hannibal & St. Joseph and the Northern Missouri (now the Wabash) as a means of transporting troops and provisions of war into and across the State; second, to prevent the enlisting and organizing of Southern troops in this section; third, to occupy and thereby intimidate by means of Union troops, the strong slave counties. The South and her leaders in this State held the following objects in view and strove to bring about their realization: first, the enlistment of troops for Price and the Confederacy; second, the harassing of the Union troops in this section by striking sudden blows where least expected and capturing towns; third, and closely related to the second the destruction of railroads, bridges and trains.

The above statements hold true during 1861-1862, after that the warfare in this section degenerated into petty bushwhacking with such guerilla fiends as Bill Anderson and Quantrill as leaders, who respected neither Southerners nor Northerners. While the withdrawal of many of the Union troops made this kind of warfare possible, the forces of the North that remained did little besides trying to put down this robbing and murdering. Sometimes these bands by uniting made up a considerable force and engaged in open fight with the Federal troops, as was the case at Fayette and near Centralia in 1864, but usually the bands were too small for attacking a large force and preyed upon isolated communities and individuals.

Political Conditions in Missouri in 1860.

The year 1860 saw one of the most divided political contests in Missouri history. In the August election for Governor

Digitized by Google

there were four men in the field representing four different factions; first, the Douglass-Democratic candidate for Governor was Claiborne F. Jackson—the author of the famous "Jackson Resolutions" of the later 40's; second, the Bell-Everett or Union candidate was Sample Orr; third, the Breckinridge-Democratic candidate was Hancock Jackson; and fourth, the Republican candidate was James B. Gardenmire. The vote resulted in the election of Claiborne F. Jackson. This contest, if it showed anything regarding the position Missouri took on the national questions of slavery in the territories and secession, indicated clearly that she favored neither Northern nor Southern radicalism, but was overwhelmingly conservative, and would choose the middle ground. And in this respect the vote of Northeast Missouri was even more pronounced than the rest of the State, for while this section cast between one-third and one-fourth of the State vote for Claiborne F. Jackson and Orr, she gave Hancock Jackson only one-fifth of his total vote and Gardenmire a little over one-seventh of his. (Over one-half of Gardenmire's vote in Northeast Missouri was cast in the strong German county of St. Charles.)

When the November Presidential election took place, Missouri still adhered to her attitude taken in August—for she alone of all the States cast her electoral vote for Douglass, the conservative Democratic candidate. At the same time she cast nearly an equal individual vote for Bell, the Union candidate, and for Breckinridge and Lincoln but a little over one-fourth the total vote of the State. In this election Northeast Missouri gave Bell 1,604 more votes than she cast for Douglass, while on the other hand she gave Breckinridge over one-fourth of his total State vote and Lincoln not quite one-seventh of his total State vote. The following table indicates well the position taken by the individual counties on this important election. Thus it will be seen at a glance that the large slave counties in this section—the very ones that could reasonably be expected to have gone overwhelmingly for Breckinridge—either went for Bell or for Douglass. The only county in Northeast Missouri in which Breckinridge received more votes than any other candidate was the county of Sulli-

Digitized by Google

van, which in 1860 had only 102 slaves, or about one-ninetieth of its population. Of the six great slave counties, each with a slave population over 3,000, three cast typical "land-slide" votes for Bell and three for Bell and Douglass. Even Marion county, known as the "South Carolina of Missouri," cast three times as many votes for Bell and also for Douglass as for Breckinridge—being excelled in the latter by both Sullivan and Clark (the latter having only 455 slaves).

Northeast Missouri, like the remainder of the State, was simply not radical, but was essentially conservative, and on the whole vastly preferred the Union in spite of the binding ties of blood and interest.

	Vote for Governor, First Monday in August, 1860.		Vote for President, November, 1860.					
	Claiborn F. Jackson	Sample Orr	Hancock Jackson	James B. Gardenmire	Bell-Everett	Douglass	Breckinridge	Lincoln
Adair	822	504	4		293	616	339	185
Audrain	615	677	47		580	289	206	1
Boone	1066	1522	68		1671	578	652	12
Callaway	1080	1321	94	1	1306	839	472	15
Chariton	639	548	124	8	608	692	295	1
Clark	807	769	74	103	752	542	497	277
Howard	1099	743	28	1	920	939	247	1
Knox	844	526	3	8	520	687	301	161
Lewis	1018	848	101		833	468	597	43
Lincoln	885	634	307	13	725	806	396	3
Linn	796	668	7	19	546	521	219	105
Macon	1424	484	115		655	1176	414	134
Marion	1409	1322	149	2	1386	1240	432	235
Monroe	998	1059	117	1	1086	680	408	8
Montgomery	597	652	14	34	658	612	83	45
Pike	1548	1388	50	3	1300	1117	420	15
Putnam	728	350	118	8	369	590	246	111
Ralls	616	647	9	1	585	391	149	1
Randolph	828	852	183		821	360	520	
St. Charles	829	774	60	466	619	832	64	534
Schuyler	500	298	124	4	267	455	251	14
Shelby	621	576	95	91	702	476	293	90
Scotland	792	493	19	108	436	741	187	197
Sullivan	678	326	259	29	373	557	575	83
Warren	630	287	32	18	307	510	89	95
	21869	18262	2201	918	18318	16714	8352	2366
Total vote cast in Mo.	74446	66583	11415	6135	58373	58801	31317	17026

Digitized by Google

On December 31, 1860, the Twenty-first General Assembly convened in Jefferson City—just ten days before South Carolina seceded by ordinance from the Union. As had been expected this Legislature was composed of four political parties —three of which were nearly equal in strength and none in control. The Senate, with a membership of 33, held 15 Breckinridge-Democrats, 10 Douglas-Democrats, 7 Bell-Everett Unionists, and 1 Republican. The House, with a membership fo 132, held 47 Breckinridge-Democrats, 37 Bell-Everett Unionists, 36 Douglass-Democrats, and 12 Republicans.

John McAfee, an extreme pro-slavery Democrat of Shelby county, was elected Speaker of the House. On January 4, 1861, Governor Claiborne F. Jackson, of Howard county, although elected as a Douglass-Democrat, in his inaugural address, said that Missouri's destiny was with the slave-holding States and that she should stand for the South. On January 6, the Committee on Federal Relations was instructed to report a bill to "call a convention" and on January 18th the bill calling a State convention passed. The tenth section of this bill was introduced by Charles H. Hardin, who was State Senator from Boone and Callaway, and provided whereby the convention was not to sever relations with the Union except on a vote of the people of Missouri. This convention was to determine the relations to be taken between Missouri and the Union.

The convention met February 28, 1861, and was composed of 99 delegates. Ex-Governor Sterling Price, of Chariton county, was elected President almost unanimously. It soon became apparent that the delegates were decidedly Union in in sentiment and Sterling Price later resigned the office of President. Events in other parts of the country soon brought matters to a crisis. On April 15, 1861, President Lincoln issued a proclamation for 75,000 troops and a request was sent to Governor Jackson for Missouri's pro rata of four regiments. Governor Jackson not only ignored this request but sent a very independently worded refusal. The course of Governor Jackson, Sterling Price, and others high in authority in this State greatly unsettled the people in their political faith. All hoped for a compromise. It was on May 10, 1861, that war first

Digitized by Google

broke out in Missouri. On that day the attack was made on Camp Jackson and this State was at once plunged into all the horrors of a Civil War.

The War in Northeast Missouri in 1861.

Even before the attack on Fort Sumter in South Carolina and Camp Jackson in St. Louis, there had been many open exhibitions of Northern and Southern sentiment in Northeast Missouri. Naturally the first occasion that called forth these expressions of partisanship was the State convention that was to meet in February to consider Missouri's relation to the North and South. During the spring of 1861 all over this section not only were these meetings continued but troops were raised and organized by both sides. The first Southern flag to be raised in Northeast Missouri was at Emerson in northwest Marion county on March 16, 1861, and just two weeks later the second Southern flag was spread at Palmyra in the same county.

The four counties of Lewis, Marion, Monroe and Ralls did much to keep alive the war in Northeast Missouri. They were the center of Southern sentiment, and owing largely to the topography of the country and the character of the inhabitants they were the recruiting grounds for the South in that section. The South was more active and really accomplished more here than elsewhere in that section and this in spite of the overwhelming Union force arrayed against her. To the forest recesses of the Southern recruiting camps of these counties flocked the Southern men of the surrounding counties and on collecting in a body would strike for the Missouri to join Price and the Confederacy. By the end of June, 1861, both Northern and Southern troops were being raised. In some of the large slave counties the enlistment of Southern men proceeded at a more rapid pace, although the Union sentiment even there placed thousands of recruits in the Northern ranks. Wherever the German element was strong, as in St. Charles, Warren and Montgomery counties, one naturally finds many recruits for the North. It seems very shortly to have been the plan of the Northern generals in Missouri to send large detachments of troops into those counties where the Southern

Digitized by Google

sentiment was or might become strong. This was what prevented many Southern sympathizers from ever obtaining an opportunity to enlist in the cause of the South. Some very noticeable examples of this policy are found in St. Charles, Fulton, Columbia, Fayette, Edina, Mexico, Hudson (now known as Macon City), Hannibal, Keytesville, and elsewhere in Northeast Missouri. This plan of the Union generals in Missouri went hand in hand with the one of patrolling the Missouri River in order to prevent any enlistments in Northeast Missouri for the South from reaching Price. Of equal importance in the eyes of the North was the protection of the two important railroads in this section—the Hannibal & St. Joseph and the Northern Missouri—as these enabled the Northern troops to keep in touch with each other and enabled reinforcements and supplies to be distributed quickly. These three plans were strictly adhered to and within less than two years had practically crushed the Southern cause throughout the State. By cutting Missouri into two parts and by garrisoning all important portions of the northern half, including the rich slave district of Northeast Missouri, the organizing of Southern troops was made not only hazardous but many times impossible, in spite of the great ability of such men as Porter. Another point that helped spell success for the North in Northeast Missouri was the Union partisanship of the owners and controllers of the two railroads mentioned above. And it should be mentioned here that the personal interest at stake by these roads, especially the Hannibal & St. Joseph, did much to inform the Union generals of their (the Union) mistakes and again often ameliorated conditions for the people along that line who were subject to over-zealous Federal commanders.

On June 12, 1861, Governor Jackson issued his call on the people of Missouri to defend their State. This call for "State Guards," under Major-General Sterling Price, was eagerly responded to by many of the Southern sympathizers in Northeast Missouri.

As early as July, 1861, hostilities began in this section around Monroe City (July 14) and Palmyra, the Federal

Digitized by Google

forces occupying both places. During this month Brigadier General John Pope was assigned to the command of the Union forces in the North Missouri district. He at once issued orders whose purpose was to check secession by requesting each section of that district to see that it protected all Union property therein. On July 29, 1861, Brigadier General S. A. Hurlbut, of the United States Army, took up his headquarters at Macon City and proceeded to distribute the Union forces with the view of protecting the property of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad from Quincy and Hanibal to St. Joseph. Colonel U. S. Grant, later President of the United States, was stationed at Mexico, and Colonel L. F. Ross at Warrenton. If all the Union commanders who later came into Northeast Missouri had acted with the same business-like courtesy and consideration to the inhabitants that Grant did while on his short stay here, there would have been far less to write of the history of the Civil War in that section.

The engagement at Monroe City deserves a passing comment. It was the only canon battle that was fought in Monroe county. Hon. T. A. Harris, State Representative from Monroe county, was given the rank of Brigadier General July 5, 1861, with 500 recruited Southern troops under him. By the 14th Harris had over 1,000 men at Monroe City, where an engagement took place with the Federal troops. After the battle Harris advised retreat and set out with his command, which had been augmented to between 1,200 and 1,500. The first actual service of U. S. Grant in the Civil War was against Harris on the latter's retreat from Hunnewell to Florida (Monroe county). Near Fulton, Harris was again engaged with some Union troops, under Colonel McNeil, in an affair known as the "Fulton Races," and the former's force was defeated and scattered.

All during July the Southern troops had been enlisting in and around Marion county. The Union officials and soldiers acted so as to greatly incense the people in the places where they were stationed. Colonel Martin E. Green, brother of the Hon. James S. Green, of Lewis county, was the leader and organizer of the Southern cause in Northeast Missouri during the summer of 1860. Hon. John McAfee and Marmaduke, of

Digitized by Google

Shelby, Hon. T. A. Harris, of Monroe, Colonel Martin E. Green and Colonel Porter, of Lewis, and Mr. Anderson, Representative of Marion county, did more for the South in 1861, and in fact throughout 1861-1862, than any others in that section—this of course does not include General Sterling Price, who was south of the river during the war. The recruiting quarters of Colonel Green were near Monticello in Lewis county. From here about the first of August, he moved north into Clark county, and on August 5th was defeated in battle near the town of Athens (Clark county). This affair took place about twenty miles northwest of Keokuk, Iowa. Colonel Green's force is estimated at between 800 and 1,800, consisting mostly of cavalry and besides this having two canons. The Union troops consisted of 400 "Home Guards" of Clark county and two companies of United States Volunteers from Keokuk, under Colonel David Moore, of Clark county. Colonel Moore had no canon. The fight lasted an hour, and the Southern forces were decidedly defeated.

After this engagement Colonel Green retreated with his force to Lewis, Knox and Marion counties to reorganize. Here also gathered Captain Kneisley, of Marion county, with his battery, made famous at the battle of Lexington, September 10-20, 1861, and General Tom Harris, commander of the State Guards of that section.

In the second installment of this paper the "Story of the Civil War in Northeast Missouri" will be resumed at this point. The brilliant campaign of Generals Green and Harris, and the outwitting of the Union generals by these two men in 1861, will furnish the introductory pages to the next article. This will be followed by a brief account of the war at the "Close of 1861" and the preparations made by both sides during the winter and spring of 1862. The dashing work of Colonel Joseph C. Porter, and the crushing of his forces by General Odon Guitar and Colonel John McNeil, during the summer of 1862, will be treated more at length. The remaining years of the war will then be sketched with reference to the work of the Union on the one hand and the activities of the guerilla bands on the other.

FLOYD C. SHOEMAKER.

(To be concluded.)

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF MISSOURI BAPTIST GENERAL ASSOCIATION. (1)

Baptists are a pioneer people. From the days of Roger Williams to this good hour they can claim with modest, but righteous pride, that they have been pioneers not only in civil and religious liberty, but in that progressive spirit which has led the advance guard of civilization as it has pushed westward to possess the land. In 1806, but three years after the purchase of the Louisiana terrtiory by Thomas Jefferson from Napoleon, Baptists, who had already had an organization for several years, erected the first Protestant meeting house west of the Mississippi river. They called it Bethel. It was near Jackson in Cape Girardeau county. In 1906 the Baptist General Association unveiled and formally dedicated a monument upon the spot in honor of the great event it commemorated.

One other church organization called Tywappity had been effected a year prior to the organization of Bethel, in the same vicinity, and as early as 1798 there were Baptists in other places in what is now Missouri. The first Protestant preacher who ever preached a sermon west of the Mississippi river is said to have been one John Clark, a Baptist, who preached in Cape Girardeau county as early as 1798.

The next Baptist church organized after Bethel was Fee Fee in St. Louis county still in existence on the site of the St. Louis Orphans' home.

In 1809 a church called Coldwater was organized in St. Louis county and the same year a church was established by the settlers at Loutre in Montgomery county.

In 1812 Mount Pleasant church was organized in Kincaid's Fort opposite Boonville, near to the present site of New Franklin. Its hundredth anniversary was recently celebrated. A brief reference to the settlement of that section of Missouri

1. Address of E. W. Stephens at Baptist Assembly at Arcadia, Missouri, Wednesday, August 14, 1912.

Digitized by Google

may be of interest, for it was there the General Association was born.

In 1810, but four years after the organization of Bethel a party of hardy immigrants under Benjamin and Sarshell and Braxton Cooper pushed forward to Central Missouri, then the abode of savages, and here after four years of untold hardships, in forts and in incessant war with Indians, cut off from civilization and access to the necessaries of life, they finally succeeded in establishing the most remarkable community any country ever knew. The elements of intelligence, heroism, culture, statesmanship and religion which entered into that primeval settlement stand in their high character without a parallel in previous history. Most of them were Baptists. There were several Baptist preachers in this company, among them David McClain and William Thorp.

One statement of the institutions and business establishments in Old Franklin, published in the Intelligencer paper issued in that town in 1819, mentions the remarkable fact that there were six Baptist church organization. Undoubtedly a large majority of the people were Baptists and continued to be for many years.

Outside of St. Louis and a settlement in the southeast portion of the state most of the population of Missouri for many years was confined to what is known now as the Central Missouri counties.

It was twenty-eight years after the organization of Bethel church in 1806 before an attempt was made to effect a state organization. These were the formative years in the history of Missouri. In 1812 the territory of Missouri was organized, the name changed from Louisiana Territory, and in 1821 the state was admitted into the Union. After the making of peace with England and the Indians in 1815, there was a steady inpour of immigrants, most of them from Kentucky and Tennessee who settled largely along the Mississippi and Missouri rivers. It was a population marked for its intelligence, thrift, courage and progressive spirit.

Life was crude, severe and strenuous. Conditions were primitive. It was many years before the time of railroads

Digitized by Google

or telegraph and most of the modern conveniences. Educational facilities were poor and money scarce. The log cabin, the rifle, the crude implements of industry were the typical features of the rude life of the day. Necessarily moral conditions were at a low ebb. Whiskey was cheap and in most of the homes, and the sports of the people were characterized by an abandon and recklessness which led to broils and bitterness. Political feeling was intense, and all the conditions were such as to render religious progress difficult and strenuous.

In religion Baptists largely predominated. Many churches were organized and several district associations, among others Bethel in the Southeast, Missouri in St. Louis and Mount Pleasant in Howard county. Such able pioneer preachers as John M. Peck, J. E. Welch, Louis Williams, Thomas R. Musick, David McLain, William Thorp, Ebenezer Rogers, Jeremiah Vardeman, Thomas P. Green and many others, preached the gospel in purity and power. There was a virility, an orthodoxy, a consecration, an intelligence in the religious life of the people in contrast with much of the shallowness and heresy of a later period, when people became more engrossed in commercialism and the perplexing problems of a developing civilization. The lonely life of the pioneer, the hardships and privations which encompassed him made him susceptible to religious influences and opened his mind and heart to the truths of the gospel. In his isolated and strenuous conditions his thoughts turned heavenward, and sought the strength that came from above. His religious faith was very real and active, and his religious life was something more than a moral one. The Bible to him was not a code of ethics only, but a revelation of life, and beyond its lessons of love and purity and goodness he discerned the doctrine of sin and salvation and that he must be born again. It is doubtful if civilization and education make men wiser religiously. God has revealed many things to babes which have been concealed from the wise. It was a rich soil of orthodoxy well cultivated by our ancestors out of which sprang the General Association seventy-eight years ago.

Digitized by Google

The Baptist General Association practically had its origin in Howard county. In 1833 at the home of John Jackson, Thomas Fristoe, Ebenezer Rogers and Fielding Wilhite met and determined to effect an organization, the purpose of which should be "to relieve religious destitution in this state."

The result of this conference was the calling of a meeting of representatives of Baptist churches from St. Charles, Pike, Ralls, Marion, Montgomery, Boone, Callaway, Howard, Chariton, Cooper and Cole at Providence church about midway between Fulton and Jefferson City in Callaway county, on August 29th, 1834.

The preachers present were: Jeremiah Vardeman, William Hurley, Egenezer Rogers, James Suggett, Jabez Ham, J. B. Longan, Walter McInie, J. C. McCutchen, Noah Flood, Kemp Scott, J .W. Maxey, Fielding Wilhite, William H. Duval, Thomas Fristoe, Robert S. Thomas, G. M. Bower and Anderson Woods.

Laymen present were: William Wright, J. G. Berkley, David Moore, William Armstrong, James M. Fulkerson, John Sweatman, S. Hiter, M. D. Nowlen, W. Major, William Dozier, Thomas S. Tuttle and Jeremiah Vardeman, Jr.

It was called "the Baptist Central Convention." The next year when it met at Little Bonne Femme church in Boone county the name was changed to "Central Baptist Society," and in 1838 at Big Lick in Cooper county it was changed to "Missouri Baptist General Association." The objects of the organization were declared to be "the preaching of the gospel in the destitute regions of this state."

Jeremiah Vardeman, a preacher of great power, was elected Moderator and Robert S. Thomas, a minister of high scholarship, afterwards President of William Jewell College, was made the clerk. The personnel of the body was of a high order. While some were unlearned, others were highly educated, and a majority were intellectually vigorous and well grounded in the fundamentals of religion. The strenuous and combative spirit of the pioneer life was made manifest in the religion of the people, who were not content with the mere ethics of Christianity, but grappled with its vital problems.

Digitized by Google

Among those present but not enrolled were several ministers of power and eminence who did not agree with those who participated in the organization. They did not believe in human agencies for the spread of the gospel and the conversion of the unsaved. In other words they were opposed to missions. Theodric Boulware and T. Peyton Stephens were the leaders of this anti-mission element. The result was a permanent split in the denomination into the Primitive or Regular and the Missionary Baptists. This opposition between the missionaries and anti-missionaries continued for many years, but with constantly losing results to the antis, until at the present day their members and influence are insignificant.

In 1836, two years after the organization of the General Association, the number of Missionary Baptist churches in the state was 150, of ministers 77, and the members were 5,367. The number of anti-missionary churches was 80, of ministers 49, and of members 3,366. Ten years later, in 1846, there were 292 missionary Baptists churches, 144 ministers and 15,331 members. The anti-missionaries at that time had 118 churches, 57 ministers and 4,336 members. The missionaries had increased 9,964, anti-missionary, 970.

In 1845 occurred the division between the Baptists north and south, and the organization of two sets of boards. In 1846 the Missouri Baptist General Association formally aligned itself with the Southern Baptist Convention and has so continued until this date although it appoints delegates and sends contributions both north and south.

When the General Association was organized the state did not contain over 250,000 people. St. Louis was a town of but 7,000 to 8,000 and conditions were primitive. But such strenuous surroundings developed men religiously and intellectually far more than do the enervating influences of ease and luxury and plenty. In the midst of such limited beginnings religious progress necessarily was slow. From 1836 to 1846 the total number of missionaries employed was fourteen, of baptisms 376, and the total contributions to state missions for all this period was but $2,857.38, less than they are at the present time within one month.

Digitized by Google

But contributions greatly increased afterwards, and between 1846 and 1856 they averaged $1,250 per year. From 1856 to 1861 the amount expended in Missouri for state missions was $11,327.59 or an average of $2,663.79, more than double that of the previous decade. In 1853 there were 25,000 Baptists in this state. This number probably grew to 45,000 by the opening of the Civil War in 1861. At that time there were 750 churches and 450 ministers in the state. Facilities for the gathering of statistics were not good in those days, but these figures are probably within range of the facts.

The period from the organization of the General Association to 1834 until the opening of the Civil War in 1861 was one of tumultuous excitement politically and religiously. Sectional passions and bitterness which were to burst into the flame of war permeated both church and state and impeded the work of a religion whose leader was the Prince of Peace and whose doctrines are those of forgiveness and love. The most important movement inaugurated by the General Association prior to the Civil War was that to establish an educational institution. Our forefathers sorely felt the handicap of a lack of education, especially in the ministry. Therefore in 1843 William Jewell, then residing in Columbia, offered to give $10,000 towards the establishment of a college, one of whose departmetns should be devoted to the training of preachers. The result was the establishment within a few years of William Jewell College.

Among those who were conspicuous as leaders prior to the Civil War might be mentioned among the preachers Jeremiah Vardeman, Noah Flood, Robert S. Thomas, Fielding Wilhite, A. P. Williams, J. B. Longan, Anderson Woods, James Suggett, Isaac T. Hinton, and among the laymen, Uriah Sebree, R. E. McDaniel, David H. Hickman, Samuel C. Major, William Jewell, O. P. Moss, Roland Hughes, Wade Jackson, W. M. McPherson. Most of them were men of vigorous, rugged and sterling virtues and aggressive qualities. It was a period when the intelligence of the masses was not as high or general as of this later period when education facilities are so

Digitized by Google

abundant and free. Hence it was favorable to the development of leadership, and of causing those who were leaders to become more conspicuous, influential and self-assertive than in times when intelligence is more generally diffused. Both in politics and religion preachers and orators became oracles who were regarded with an honor approaching veneration. This fact of itself made the leaders stronger than if less deference had been paid them.

Those were days of fierce controversy in church and state, when foundations were being laid or seed was being sown which was to bear fruit, some evil, others good. While it was in some respects the day of small things, it was the time of seed sowing, of formations, of beginnings which were to project its power far into the future. It was a day of giants, when preachers preached great sermons, discussed the profound doctrines of the Bible, and the people read the Bible and were grounded in its truths. In these days of sermonettes and shallowness, when superficial ethics have been substituted for doctrinal beliefs we might do well to consider the value of those good old days when men delved beneath the surface of things and dealt in verities rather than vagaries, in substance instead of shadow. Our day has its advantages in refinement and prosperity and in liberality, but it has likewise its deficiencies in its lack of thoroughness. We may study with profit the methods of our ancestors, to whose fealty to the faith we owe so much.

Our denomination suffered in common with all other interests from the terrible effects of the Civil War. No session of the Association was held in 1864, and while there were meetings each of the other years, mission work was largely paralyzed and but little was accomplished. At the close of the war our brethren found themselves divided upon the same lines that had rent the nation in twain. The new constitution of Missouri better known as the Drake Constitution adopted in 1865, contained a provision prescribing a test oath wherein preachers of the gospel were required to swear that they had had not participated in or smypathized with the Confederate states in the war of secession. Nearly all the preachers be-

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

longing to the General Association refused to subscribe to this oath, and that body at its meeting in Boonville in 1865 formally protested against what they regarded as arbitrary and unwarranted violation of the Bill of Rights of our government guaranteeing civil and religious freedom. Soon afterwards this odious provision of the Constitution was repealed, but during its existence several Baptist ministers were arrested for refusing to subscribe to it.

In 1865 a Baptist state convention composed of those who were in sympathy with the Northern Board and also with the Northern states was organized. Rev. Galusha Anderson, of St. Louis, was made President, W. S. Ingram and D. J. Hancock, vice presidents, C. A. Bateman, recording secretary, E. W. Pattison, corresponding secretary, and Nathan Cole, treasurer. It held but three sessions when it disbanded and its members joined the General Association.

After the Civil War our denomination resumed its work in missions and education with renewed vigor. In 1869 the greatest meeting to that date in its history was held by the General Association in Columbia. A large amount of money was subscribed to William Jewell College, to which presidency Rev. Thomas Rambaut, D. D., had been called and the institution took on new life. It has now an endowment and property worth a million of dollars, and an attendance of 550 students. In 1870 the Association adopted at its session in St. Louis, Stephens College as a State school for young women, changing its name from Baptist to Stephens in honor of James L. Stephens, who gave $20,000 to its endowment. The College was deeded to the General Association and has remained its property since that time. Its endowment of $20,000 has been re-invested until it has grown to double that amount, while new buildings have been added increasing its original value from $100,000 to $200,000.

Since the organization of the General Association the supervision of the work of State Missions has been under a Board specially appointed for the purpose. Originally the officers of the General Association constituted this Board. Later a special Board was appointed, and this has remained

Digitized by Google

the rule until this time. A corresponding secretary or Superintendent of Missions was employed who had special direction of the missionaries engaged, and investigated and reported the churches which were worthy to be beneficiaries of the fund. These corresponding secretaries have been among the most capable men of the denomination. The first one employed was R. S. Thomas. After him Leland Wright, Samuel C. Major, Nathan Ayers and Wade M. Jackson filled the place prior to the Civil War. After the war J. M. Robinson, S. W. Marston, Joshua Hickman, W. R. Rothwell, W. Pope Yeaman, J. D. Murphy, S. M. Brown, J. C. Armstrong, W. T. Campbell and T. L. West, the present incumbent, and others are among those who have served in this capacity. Before the Civil War Anderson Woods and Noah Flood and others did much of the work of raising funds, while the corresponding secretaries as their title indicates, remained at home and conducted their business by correspondence.

The State Board of Missions has ever been the representative body of the General Association to carry into effect the purposes of its constitution, the preaching of the gospel to destitute persons within the boundary of Missouri. Thousands of Missionaries have been employed, many hundreds of churches have been established and aided, and the growth of our denomination and the efficiency and extension of its work have been more due to the wisdom, energy and faithfulness of those who constitute this Board than to any other cause.

Dr. W. Pope Yeaman in his admirable History of the General Association makes the statement that from its organization in 1834 until the issuing of his history in 1898, the total amount subscribed to State missions in Missouri had been $315,961. The largest amount given in any one year up to that time had been $15,799; the smallest $69. Its total number of baptisms had been 26,582 and of sermons 120,331. Since 1898 fourteen years have passed. Within that period it is safe to say that at least half as much has been accomplished as during the sixty-four years previous. In fact it would be a safe estimate that Missouri Baptists have contributed a half million dollars to State missions since 1834 and

Digitized by Google

that the baptisms by Missionaries under the employ of the State Board have been fully 50,000. This estimate does not include the work done by district mission boards or the money contributed to district missions which is really as much State mission work as any other.

Reviewing the work done by the General Association in Missouri during the now nearly eighty years of its history, we have reason to praise God and take courage. In 1834 there were less than 9,000 Baptists in Missouri. They had grown to 45,000 in 1861, to 100,000 in 1884, and were 212,870 in 1911, according to the statement in the minutes of the General Association of that year. We had in 1834 but little over 200 churches. Now we have nearly 2,000. In 1834 one out of every thirty of the population of the State was a Baptist, now one out of every twenty can easily be reckoned.

We contributed in 1911 to	
District Missions	$ 38,618
State Missions	37,189
Home Missions	20,736
Foreign Missions	36,966
Total to Missions	$133,509
Besides this we gave to	
Church Expenses	$ 713,183
Sunday Schools	38,618
Education	10,537
Miscellaneous	122,529
Total to all causes	$1,018,376

A contribution within one year of one million dollars to the extension of the Kingdom of God is some growth since 1834 when the General Association was ridiculed as "a cockatrice den from whence would spread a serpentine brood to plague God's children." The growth in the past ten years has far exceeded the ratio of any previous period, but we can surpass this in the years that are to come.

In 1884 the semi-centennial of the Association was celebrated at its annual session at Marshall. A number of very interesting addresses were delivered and were bound in a handsome volume.

Digitized by Google

Although after the union of the Baptist General Convention in 1867 with the General Association our brethren had continued to dwell in peace and harmony, yet the fact that our membership was divided in its affiliations with the North and South began to create confusion and to threaten friction. Churches were being visited by representatives of boards North and South and were solicited for contributions. There was not only danger of the churches being arrayed against each other, but of them duplicating contributions and of the members of the same church getting into antagonism.

To allay what was a serious menace to unity and brotherliness a Board of Home and Foreign Missions composed of nineteen members was organized at the meeting of the Association in Jefferson City in 1889. To this Board it was requested that all contributions to home and foreign missions be sent with the promise that they would be distributed in accordance with the wishes of the contributors. The Boards were requested to withdraw all agents and to make no efforts to solicit funds except with the approval of our Board. The churches and the boards promptly and beautifully acquiesced in what has become famous as "The Missouri Plan," and which has been in successful operation now for twenty-three years. The contributions have grown splendidly, the general boards are well satisfied, and our brethren are dwelling together in beautiful unity.

For the formulation and the successful execution of this plan our denomination is indebted more to our lamented brother Manly J. Breaker, deceased, than to any other one man. Among the secretaries who have represented this Board have been T. M. S. Kenney, B. G. Tutt, S. F. Taylor, W. L. Boyer, M. J. Breaker, J. C. Armstrong and the present incumbent, H. E. Truex.

Our educational work is looked after by boards of curators of William Jewell and Stephens Colleges, the boards of other Baptist Colleges, and a board of education appointed annually by the Association. Some years ago the Orphans' Home and Sanatarium, both located in St. Louis, were taken under the charge of the Association.

Digitized by Google

A ministers' aid society was organized in 1885 which reports annually to the association and which has an endowment of some $10,000, the interest upon which together with life and annual memberships are devoted to the aid of superannuated and disabled ministers and their wives.

Woman's work and Sunday Schools are also given adequate attention. In fact the General Association has taken under its charge not only the missionary, but the philanthropic and eleemosinary work of our denomination, and is managing them all with wisdom, statesmanship and the spirit of a beautiful brotherhood.

Before closing this sketch it will be proper to call attention to some of those who have been conspicuous in the work of the General Association, as well as of those who have presided over it since its organization. The following is a list of its moderators:

1834 to 1835, Jeremiah Vardeman, two years.
1836 to 1839, J. B. Longan, three years.
1840, James Suggett, one year.
1841 to 1843, and 1846 to 1848 Uriah Sebree, six years.
1844 to 1846, Roland Hughes and
1850 to 1854, Roland Hughes, seven years.
1849 and 1855, William Carson, two years.
1856 and 1868, D. H. Hickman, two years.
1857 and 1859 to 1862, R. E. McDaniel, five years.
1863 to 1867, A. P. Williams, five years.
1869 and 1870, Noah Flood, two years.
1871, X. X. Buckner, one year.
1872 to 1873, J. B. Wornall, two years.
1874 to 1876, L. B. Ely, three years.
1877 to 1896, W. Pope Yeaman, twenty years.
1897 to present time except 1907, E. W. Stephens, fourteen years.
1907, J. F. Kemper, one year.

Of the sixteen moderators since the organization of the Association seventy-eight years ago eight have been ministers and eight laymen.

Digitized by Google

While it would be impossible to enumerate all who have aided in the great work in which the Association has been engaged, there are a few who stand out so conspicuously that their names should be preserved for all time.

Among these may be recalled Jeremiah Vardeman, Uriah Sebree, S. C. Major, L. B. Ely, D. H. Hickman, T. M. James, W. Pope Yeaman, Chas. H. Hardin, W. F. Elliott, J. A. Read, Thos. Rambaut, S. H. Ford, James L. Stephens, William Jewell, W. R. Rothwell, E. S. Dulan, X. X. Buckner, A. P. Williams, Jno. B. Wornall, J. T. Williams, W. M. McPherson, W. M. Bell, Noah Flood, and a host of others.

It is but just to say that no class of citizens of Missouri have contributed more intelligently and substantially to the intellectual, material, social, moral and religious development of Missouri than have the Baptists of this State since its organization, and who have been represented in their State organization, the General Association.

I deem it a great honor that for forty-one years I have been an almost constant member of this great body of Missouri Baptists, that for seven years I was its clerk and for the past fifteen years with but one year's intermission I have been its presiding officer. I cannot find language to express the gratitude I feel for the honors that have been given me and the confidence that has been placed in me by my brethren to whom I am bound by ties of affection which can never be severed. I know of no other heritage which I can more gratefully and proudly bequeath to my children than to have been an humble and feeble factor in this body which has done and is doing so much to extend the kingdom of God in the world.

Digitized by Google

WHAT I SAW AT WILSON'S CREEK.

In a division of the people of Missouri in 1861 which places those who favored the Union unconditionally, and war as the necessary means of preserving the Union, and who regarded all other questions as of secondary importance, into one class; and those who favored secession, those who favored the Union with guarantees of constitutional rights, and those who favored the individualism of the state—or state neutrality—into another class, a clearer view may be had of the factors which determined the result of the military operations in the state. The first class, much the smaller, comprised many men of influence and wealth, and was guided by men of great ability, who clearly understood the situation, and who ignored all restraints of law which stood in the way of the accomplishment of their purpose. The second class was the party of the lost opportunity. It expected the Confederate government to solve the problem, not realizing that that government had forgotten, (as it had forgotten), that **inter arma silent leges.** Its failure to see the crisis lost to the Confederate cause the field service of thousands in north and central Missouri, the material for the best soldiers in the world.

I was in St. Louis, on Wednesday, June 12, 1861, when Governor Jackson's proclamation calling for fifty thousand volunteers to "drive out ignominiously the invaders" was issued. The manner of its reception satisfied me that General Fremont was correct in his estimate of political sentiment when he wrote: "At the start I found myself in an enemy's country, the enemy's flag displayed from houses and recruiting offices. St. Louis was in smpathy with the South, and the state of Missouri was in active rebellion against the national authority." (1) I left the city the following Saturday morning, by way of the old North Missouri railroad, for Wentzville, where a private conveyance took me to my home at Millwood, in Lincoln county. On the train were companies E and I of Colonel B. Gratz Brown's Fourth Missouri Regiment, U. S.

1. Battles and leaders of the Civil War, Volume 1, page 279.

Digitized by Google

Volunteers, under command of Major Shaw, bound for St. Charles for the purpose of protecting the railroad bridge between that point and Warrenton, and of overawing the strong secession sentiment in the northern part of St. Charles county. They were well armed and equipped and seemed to be well drilled, but I did not find many who understood the English language. At Wentzville I met Virginius Randolph, who lived in the vicinity. He informed me that owing to advanced age and physical infirmaties his father, Beverly Randolph, had regretfully declined the appointment of brigadier-general in the state guard tendered him by Governor Jackson.

Reaching home early in the afternoon, I found Lieutenant John Q. Burbridge, of the Louisiana military company, and afterwards colonel of our regiment, drilling a number of the boys in the village. I immediately enlisted. The next morning we went by wagons to Louisville, the next village. Here, in the afternoon, came two companies of cavalry from the vicinity of Prairieville, commanded by Captains E. B. Hull (2) and Arch. Bankhead—about two hundred young recruits for the infantry service; and, what was of more present need, a wagon containing all the muskets and equipments of the Louisiana military company, stolen from its armory by two of its members, William F. Carter (3) and Frederick Ferdinand Weed, later the captain and orderly sergeant, respectively, of my company. Colonel Thomas L. Sneed (4) says there were about one hundred and fifty of these muskets, but there were certainly not over half (and most probably not over one-third) as many. The theft of these arms had been planned by Colonel Burbridge, but it was only taking for the use of the state what belonged to the state. Our march to the front began Monday morning. Through Montgomery, Callaway, Boone and Howard it was a triump, with only one incident to chill our enthusiasm—the night we camped on the fair grounds at Columbia visitors informed us that the influence of Rollins, Switzler and Guitar was strong for the Union. We were nearly

2. Afterwards lieutenant-colonel in Cockrell's brigade.
3. Promoted to major, and killed in the bloody battle of Franklin, November 30, 1864.
4. "The Fight for Missouri," page 218.

Digitized by Google

a thousand strong when we crossed the Missouri river at Glasgow. On Sunday, in the western part of Saline county, Colonel Burbridge came to our little squad, saying that in view of the difficulties in the way of getting so many unarmed men through to the army, he wished ten of us to volunteer to guard a wagon loaded with muskets and other guns, except side arms, and by a forced march to overtake Governor Jackson. This intention could not be exactly carried out as Carter and Weed, Louisiana, Pat Farrell and John Smith, of Bowling Green, D. H. Shields, James Appler and Pat Lally, of Hannibal, Joe Davis, of Pike county, Henry Skinner, of Truxton, Morgan Show, of Middletown, David H. Stewart and John Davis, of Louisville, and Pat Murphy, George A. Mudd and Joseph A. Mudd, of Millwood, and two or three others whose name I can not recall, persisted in the determination to go forward. The others returned home to await a more propitious time.

The ten days' march to Spring River in Barton county, less Sunday's rest after reaching the governor's camp a few miles south of the Osage river, was a hard one, and each day's march ended with a two hours' hard drill. Our ration was so small a quantity of corn meal and salt each morning that we could have eaten the ten days' allowance at one sitting. Shortly after starting we picked up Perry Mason, a cross-eyed tailor, who proved to be a good soldier, and the next day J. W. Boyce, who wore red whiskers and said that he had gone through the Mexican war. A few hours before joining the governor's forces, we fell in with about twenty armed men, part of a company enlisted on the line of Lincoln and Warren counties by Captain George Carter, of Troy, and their offer to consolidate was accepted. Their names, as far as I can remember, were Felix Logan, C. Kent, William L. Wingfield, Thomas S. Hudson, Daniel Shea, Robert W. Tanner, William A. Deaver, David M. Stultz, Jack Rector, Rolla Carter, Hop Carter, John Bowles, Cave Dyer and one or two of his brothers or cousins, all nephews of Judge D. Pat Dyer, and one late recruit, William G. Sterling, of St. Louis county. Add to these two lists Thomas H. Bacon, of Palmyra, who joined us July 12, and take from it John Davis, missing since the battle of Carthage, Felix

Digitized by Google

Logan, sent home to procure enlistments, John Smith, detailed as teamster, and one of two camp guards, and it will represent the strength of our company at the battle of Wilson's creek.

We encamped at Spring Creek at noon on July 3, and that afternoon organized, electing John Q. Burbridge captain, J. W. Boyce first lieutenant, Felix Logan second lieutenant, and William F. Carter third lieutenant. We were assigned as Company B to a regiment which organized with Captain Burbridge as colonel, Edwin W. Price lieutenant-colonel, and John B. Clark, Jr., major, and which constituted the infantry of General John B. Clark's division.

At daybreak July 5 we began a rapid march, struck Sigel on the prairie north of Carthage at 10 o'clock, and drove him out of Jasper county. Four days later we were with Price at Cowskin Prairie. The two weeks' stay here was not a period of repose. Nearly five thousand unarmed men, few of whom had ever heard a drill command, had to be made ready quickly to meet about an equal number of well drilled, well armed, well equipped troops. Provisions were scarce, but the lead mines of Granby were convenient, and bullet molds and powder were fairly plentiful. Cartridge making and drilling were going on every hour in the day and far into the night. General Price made the most of his scant resources. Competent drill masters were few and far between, but every tyro who could direct a few of the most rudimentary movements was put into requisition. The vacancy in our captaincy was filled by the selection of Third Lieutenant Carter, a master of tactics and discipline, and the new vacancy by the election of C. Kent. Ferd Weed was made the orderly and Daniel Shea the second sergeant. Our company was without doubt the best drilled in the army. One incident shows that the army was practically undrilled. A day or two before the northward march was begun our company furnished four men and the Brunswick company two men and a sergeant for headquarters' guard. When the day's work was done General Price praised it by saying that ours was the only real guard he had had.

This great awkward squad, full of faith, hope and courage, turned its face toward the enemy Thursday, July 25, and on

Digitized by Google

Sunday reached Cassville, where were met the forces of McCulloch and Pearce. In the three days of camp association with the Arkansas, Louisianans and Texas we felt, rather than heard, that the Missourians were considered inferior to the others in the qualities that go to make the soldier, but we felt also that in the coming event the valor of Missourians might be demonstrated. The march of seventeen miles ending at Moody's Spring and embracing the time between 2 o'clock in the morning and 6 o'clock in the afternoon of Monday, August 5, was, perhaps, the hardest ever made by any army. Expecting to meet the enemy in force, the whole army marched in close column, in lock-step, eight abreast. The day was intensely hot. The road lay for the most part in a shallow canyon, the heavy growth on either side shutting off the slightest motion of air. The dust was a foot deep, and every man was so thickly coated with it as to be not recognizable by his fellows. Not a drop of water could be had, and the thirst was almost maddening. The spring was a bold stream a dozen feet wide, issuing from the base of the hill, but a strong guard prevented the men from approaching, except in their turn. A hundred yards nearer was a stagnant pool packed with cavalrymen. I reached down between the hind legs of a horse, scattered the thick green scum, filled my quart cup, and emptied it at one gulp. From my first perception until now nothing half so delicious has ever passed my lips. The next day we camped at the foot of what our work four days later inspired Colonel John T. Hughes, of Slack's division, a soldier in and the historian of Doniphan's Expedition, to christen "Bloody Hill." Clark's and Parsons' divisions had always camped together. Our camp was now immediately west of the Fayetteville road, and that of Parsons just east of it on the north branch of Skeggs' Branch, a short distance above where it emptied into Wilson's Creek. Slack was above Parsons, and Rains still higher up the creek. I never knew where McBride was camped. The Confederates were across the creek.

We were drawn up at sundown Friday, ready to begin the march to Springfield, and the understanding was that Lyon

Digitized by Google

would be attacked before daylight. One hundred rounds of ammunition were distributed. Our company—B, "Jackson Guards"—had muskets; Company A—"Callaway Guards"—had Mississippi rifles; the other companies had double-barrel shotguns, and all these muskets and shotguns were of the same bore. A few of the men in the various companies had squirrel rifles. At Cowskin Prairie Isaac B. Terrill, of Company A, with myself, made all the cartridges now distributed—and many more. They were of paper, and held nine bullets. The clouds gathered and a few drops of rain fell. Each man's ammunition was carried in a cotton bag—little or no protection against rain. We were ordered to break ranks and sleep on our arms, in view of a probable order to march during the night. The sun rose clear and beautiful on the 10th of August. I had just come off guard duty and, tired and sleepy, had thrown myself on the ground to get a little rest before breakfast, when, almost at the first glint of the sun, a cannon shot broke the stillness of the air. Instantly all was activity. Springing to my feet I saw half a mile to the north the woods blue with Federals. The long roll was beat and preparations for battle were quickly made. The officers were soon mounted, and presently General Price rode up to where General Clark was sitting on his horse in the midst of our company. The latter, pointing to where two hours later the fury of the slaughter raged fiercest, and where the enemy were heavily massed, said: "General, there will be the brunt of the battle, and my men are the ones to take and hold that position." "Very well," replied General Price, "occupy it." We had heard that expression from General Clark before now, and well knew what it meant. The unarmed men began forming in the road near the crossing of the smaller stream, under orders to retreat five miles down the Fayetteville road, and it was commonly said that they numbered two thousand. From their appearance when they returned to camp after the battle I thought the number not over stated. Our little regiment lost no time in falling into line. To every man with a gun of the same bore was given a bag containing about a gallon of bullets, with directions to pour down a handful after ramming

Digitized by Google

the cartridge home, to hold the butt firmly against the shoulder, and not to fire until within forty yards of the enemy. Colonel Burdridge instructed us to aim at the breeches button, saying that a wound in the region of the stomach, if mortal, would nearly always give the wounded man time to prepare to meet his Maker. The Colonel rode a very unwarlike, undersized bay horse, but as he was a slender man of less than medium height, very erect and graceful, wearing an officer's coat and cap of the old militia, he made a notable appearance on the field. Major Clark rode a fine bay, as did Generals Price and Clark, and wore a soldier's gray jacket and black military hat. These two were the only officers I saw with any pretense of being in uniform. General Clark wore a black broadcloth frock coat and black slouch hat. General Price wore a linen duster and high-crown black wool hat. His was a superb figure, large, and faultless in every detail. It has been truly said that a large battle is the most magnificent spectacle on earth, but looking at the grand scene before me in its greatest intensity, and again at the grand man a few feet away, watchful of every movement on the field, silent, calm and dignified, with countenance expressive of serene confidence in his Missourians, I could not tell which impressed me the more.

It could not have been more than twenty minutes after Totten's first cannon shot before we were moving at quick step in line of battle. We reached the field a few minutes after Slack's infantry on our right, and Guibor's battery immediately on our right, closely followed on our left by the infantry of Parsons, under Colonel Joseph Kelly. The infantry of Rains was first on the field, and occupied the right of the Missouri forces. Considering our want of drill and real discipline, we got to the firing line in good shape, and certainly lost not a minute in getting there. Some considerable time after the firing began McBride's men came up and completed our line on the left. I remember our boys laughing at their odd appearance. All had deer rifles and they knew how to use them. They couldn't stand in a straight line, but all the shells that Totton's battery threw into them could not make

Digitized by Google

them give back a step. Large black-oak trees grew all over the field, but on Bloody Hill the probable average space between them was fifty yards, with a dense undergrowth between two and three feet high, and here and there bare spots covered with flint stones. Our first volley was delivered at forty yards. At this distance a musket or a shotgun carrying a "handful" of bullets was a terrible weapon. When we passed over the first line where the enemy stood we had to be careful not to tread on the dead or wounded. I noticed two men who in their death agony had torn their clothing from their front; in what of their bodies was exposed one had six bullets in his abdomen and chest, and the other had four. Twenty feet to my right a Federal captain, an intelligent-looking man of about forty or forty-five years of age, whose visible wound was an ugly one in the lower jaw, said to the man about to step over him, "For God's sake give me a drink of water!" "Got none, Bill," (to the man on his left) "got any water?" "No." "Pass the word down." The word passed us, but every response was "No." We had our canteens on, but not a drop of water, and we suffered greatly for want of it that furiously hot day. The word was passed down to the right, with a like result. "Nobody has any water. I've got some whiskey in my canteen; would you like to have a drink of it?" "If you will be so kind." Raising the captain's head with his left hand our man put the canteen to the lips of his enemy. "Got enough?" —after a generous draught had been taken. "Yes, Heaven bless you." The man gently placed the captain's head upon the ground, stepped over him, and with us, who had stopped to watch the scene, went on to renewed murder.

After the battle had raged possibly two or three hours and there was a slight lull in its ferocity, I faced to the rear and saw that the Federals occupied the brow of the hill in front of Sharp's house. We afterwards knew that this was Sigel's brigade. I called my cousin's attention to it, and we agreed that our only chance to escape destruction was to whip the force in front. Could we do it? After what we had accomplished so far against apparently superior numbers, we thought undoubtedly we could. Thus reasoned two inexperienced

Digitized by Google

boys. About this time a man thirty feet to my right dropped his gun, ran forward, and turning to the left in a circle, passed through our company. He threw himself on the ground a few feet in the rear, tore loose his clothing in front, and began patting his stomach with both hands, saying to the three or four who went to his assistance: "Boys, tell my father I died fighting for my country. Hurrah for Jeff Da—." "Get up, you aren't hurt," said the nearest man, who, bending over him had picked out the bullet, which had flattened to the size of a silver half dollar, and penetrated just far enough to keep its place until loosened by a slight movement of the finger. After that if you didn't want a fight on your hands, you had to be careful where you said, "Boys, tell my father."

Captain Lloyd P. Halleck, of Company G, whose home was in Macon, had been Register of the U. S. Land Office at Palmyra from September 28, 1850 to May 6, 1853. His family consisted of Alonzo, his orderly sergeant, aged nineteen; William, aged thirteen, and a daughter aged sixteen. He was a gentleman of education and refinement, and his sons showed careful training in a cultured home. The mutual affection of the three was noted. Scarcely an hour after the battle began Captain Halleck received a bullet in his forehead and died in the presence of his two anguished sons. Our first advance was now made, and one hour later Alonzo dropped his gun, threw up both arms, staggered, fell with his head resting on Will's lap, gave a gasp, and died. A bullet had pierced his heart. The little fellow cried as if his heart would break. Just then we made another advance; fifteen minutes later Will Halleck came up to the line and fought through to the end. After the battle General Price sent him home. This incident will be vivid in my memory as long as life lasts.

The battle had not been on long when Colonel Burbridge noticed that Colonel Kelly had a red silk handkerchief wrapped around his right hand and asked, "Colonel, are you hurt?" "Oh, G— d— it, no; just a little scratch," was the reply. A shell, from the gun of Totten's battery whih gave us notice that shell, from the gun of Totten's battery which gave us notice that the enemy was upon us,

Digitized by Google

burst when Colonel Kelly, Colonel James Edwards, of Parsons' staff, and Isaac Fulkerson, of St. Charles, an old steamboat pilot, and now acting as volunteer aid to General Parsons, were sitting around a fire on which their breakfast was cooking. It broke two metacarpal bones for Kelly, gave Fulkerson a slight wound on the hand, and demolished the coffee pot. Colonel Kelly was a good officer and a man of deep religious sentiment, but he had a habit of swearing with almost every sentence. A few minutes after this John Bowles, who had been a little behind the line, stepped up and fired his musket, with the muzzle three inches from Captain Carter's right ear. The Captain faced about and gave the offender a sound scolding in which oaths were freely mingled. I had never before heard swearing in battle, and was much shocked, little thinking that I, who had not in my whole life used such language half a dozen times, would do the same thing a year later, annoyed at the senseless meddling of a comrade. First Lieutenant John B. Haskins, of the Callaway Guards, was the most profuse and redundant swearer I ever met. It was only a bad habit. He was a good and kind man and a good soldier, and had, I think, seen service in the war with Mexico. While giving an order (Captain McIntyre having been shot through the cheek), his right side to the enemy, his sword held aloft, a cannon ball struck him below the armpit and nearly cut him in two. The same missile decapitated Isaac Terrill who, in the act of firing had one knee on the ground, and wounded three men, one very severely.

General Price was immediately behind our company for some time during the heaviest firing. In my hearing he said not a word of encouragement to the men, and only one or two commonplace words to one of his aids, but he closely watched the progress of the battle. General Clark occasionally gave a word of encouragement, but it was nearly always in the line of his confident faith in the outcome, and he would ferquently let fall some droll or humorous remark. When severely wounded in the leg, he mentioned it to those near him and said it was "nothing." When he became faint from loss of blood he told the boys he would have to go to the rear, "but," he

Digitized by Google

added, "I know you will do your duty." This must have been at least an hour after he was wounded.

Colonel Burbridge and Major Clark were particularly watchful of the men, giving a needed word of encouragement here and there. Whenever we fell back a few yards—which we did several times when the enemy's fire seemed so fierce that nothing could live before it—they would indicate a new line for us to stand upon. These little retreating movements were like breathing spells preparatory to another furious onslaught. We were not alone in these maneuvers, but the difference was that in the line wavering we constantly gained ground and the enemy constantly lost. Major Sturgis, who succeeded to the command of the Federal army, alluded to these incidents in his report. Describing events after the death of Lyon he says: "The enemy could frequently be seen within twenty feet of Totten's guns, and the smoke of the opposing lines was often so confounded as to seem but one. Now for the first time during the day our entire line maintained the position with perfect firmness."

About 9 o'clock Colonel Burbridge received a severe minie-ball wound on the head, which momentarily stunned him. As he fell from his horse he was caught by David H. Stewart and George A. Mudd, who carried him to the field hospital. Almost as he fell he gave, in a quick, ringing tone, the command: "Missourians, never run!" A moment later he ordered Major Clark to "lead the men nearer the enemy, and pay no regard to me." Five minutes after Stewart and Mudd returned to the line the former was struck by a minie-ball, which passed through his body from side to side, injuring in its course one of the lumbar vertebrae to the extent that his health was permanently impaired, and he died two years later. Ten minutes after Mudd returned from bearing Stewart to the rear, a shot plowed through the brachial muscle of his left arm. The first man wounded in our company, very probably the first in our regiment, was Tom Hudson. He was tall, gaunt of figure, one-eyed, indifferent to fatigue or danger, fond of a moderate indulgence in drink, much given to droll humor, and popular with all the boys. He stood at my left in the front

Digitized by Google

rank, and two-thirds on our way hurrying to the battle line, he was struck by a minie-ball, which cost him his right leg. He died two or three years ago, I believe, in the Confederate Home at Higginsville. A few minutes after my cousin was wounded I happened to look to the rear, and saw Colonel James Edwards, aid to General Parsons, sitting on his dead horse, his back to the battle, eating his breakfast, who for nearly forty years has sat through the sessions of Congress at the west door of the Senate chamber. Before the battle ended he had another horse killed under him. Presently the battle increase in fury, and Robert W. Tanner, perhaps the youngest boy in the company, fell, and it was found that his right thigh bone was broken at the middle. Sergeant Shea picked him up and carried him to the rear, but Bob struggled and kicked violently to be free, his injured leg dangling the while, and cried our lustily, "Put me down! put me down! I want to kill some more Yankees!" Bob died some twenty years ago at his home, in Lincoln county. David M. Stultz, who stood in the rear rank behind me received a bullet in his right groin, and died six days later. Not long after this, William L. Wingfield, a quiet man who never shirked a duty of any kind, and who stood next to me on the right, was severely wounded in the left shoulder. He now lives with his brother-in-law, Colonel Edwards, at Foristell, St. Charles county, and writes me that he thinks we are the only survivors of our company. Lieutenant Kent received three slight wounds, to which he paid no attention, but when a bullet penetrated his lungs he had to be taken to the rear. When Thomas H. Bacon was wounded he shot up in the air four feet and came down in his own tracks. The bullet struck the pubic bone near the right groin, traversed his body, and rested just beneath the skin, when it was taken by Dr. Grinstead. His recovery was long and difficult. He was Judge of the Sixteenth circuit from 1886 to 1892. He died several years ago. I did not see William G. Sterling wounded. The bullet entered his right forearm two inches above the wrist and left it just below the elbow, making a troublesome fracture of both bones. Nor did I see Joe Davis when his bullet struck him, entering just to the

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

right of the stomach and passing out on his left side. He said it was most fortunate that he was fasting, otherwise his stomach would have been punctured, with perhaps fatal results.

Early in the action Captain Guibor, sent by General Parsons to reconnoiter a position on the flank, was captured, and only escaped just before the battle ended. During his absence the battery was handled by John Corkery, a little Irish drillmaster—I do not know why, but probably because Lieutenant Barlow, who was present, had not sufficiently recovered from his wound, received at Carthage. Under Corkery's quick, sharp commands, the firing became more and more rapid, and this was kept up for perhaps an hour or more. Then Corkery was severely wounded, and as he fell he gave the order to cease firing. The exhausted men dropped in their tracks, and I believe they were fast asleep before they touched the ground.

When we first came on the field we struck the First Kansas. It overlapped our little regiment and faced a part of Slack's line. The First Missouri (Federal) fronted Kelly's little regiment and McBride's infantry. With the exception of the First Maine Heavy Artillery at Spottsylvania, May 19, 1864, and the Eighth New York Heavy Artillery at Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864, we inflicted on the First Kansas the greatest mortality of any regiment of the Federal army in any one battle of the war. We killed seventy-seven on the field. The First Missouri (Federal) came next with seventy-six dead on the field. (5) In a slight abatement of the fierce intensity of the action the Second Kansas came down on us. It seemed to me that neither officers nor the men were very hungry for the feast. When they reached the line, however, they stood well. A few days after the battle, going into the courthouse where the Federal wounded were, I met a bright young fellow, and learned that he was a member of the Second Kansas. I asked him what officer it was that followed his regiment into action, riding a small dun-colored horse. "That was our colonel, Mitchell." "Why did he dismount almost immedi-

5. See Fox's "Regimental Losses in the Civil War." First Maine, 81 killed; Eighth New York, 80 killed—per centage of loss not known, and mortally wounded not counted.

Digitized by Google

ately after getting into line, and not again appear on horseback?" "Because he is a d— coward." I twitted him a little and, I must admit, rather unjustly, about the behavior of his regiment. He became furious, and snapped out: "What the h—can men do when they have not got an officer that is worth a d—?" More than likely his judgment was at fault. Colonel Mitchell was severely wounded, and Major Sturgis in his report names him with several others as deserving "especial mention for the zeal and courage they displayed." But official reports sometimes praise those who do not, and fail to praise those who do, deserve praise. Colonel Robert B. Mitchell appears to have had a good military record. He served in Mexico as lieutenant in the Second Ohio, was made brigadier-general in 1862, and honorably mustered out in 1866. He died in 1882.

The battle lasted nearly seven hours and was hotly contested nearly the whole time. Two of the seven captains of our regiment were killed, one was absent sick, and one severely wounded. Sergeant-Major Clint Burbridge, brother to the colonel, and the only regimental officer not wounded, had his horse killed, his scabbard so battered by a bullet that he could not sheath his sword. He, with Captains Carter and Martin and Lieutenant Boyce, became separated from us in the surging back and forth, and for half an hour or so we could not see that our regiment had a commissioned officer on the field. But in the midst of it all, and as desperate as the situation appeared, I do not think the idea of retreating from the field entered the mind of a single man.

When the enemy left the field—and their leaving was unexpected—we were glad, and there arose a mighty shout of exultation. Shortly afterwards we were ordered back to camp. As we passed the field hospital I dropped out to inquire about my cousin and the other wounded of our company. While there a Federal surgeon rode up, saying that he had been sent to look after his wounded. After come conversation, Dr. Grinstead asked him if General Lyon had his own papers on his saddle. "Yes." "Well, we killed an officer, and on his saddle were General Lyon's papers. It must be

Digitized by Google

that General Lyon is killed." The surgeon was deeply affected by this information. This was news to me. I knew that some prominent Federal officer had been killed, but did not at the time know who it was.

The next morning in the camp—a scene of desolation, torn tents, wreck-wagons and dead horses, the effect of the enemy's cannonading—General Clark was sitting before his tent nursing his wounded leg and talking to Colonel Casper W. Bell, his assistant adjutant-general, when he suddenly broke off from his subject with the exclamation, "But didn't my men fight, though? Didn't they fight like devils?"

For a long time the Federal authorities persisted in claiming this battle as a victory. Lieutenant-Colonel James Peckham, Eighth Missouri Federal Infantry, said in his valuable and interesting book, "General Nathaniel Lyon and Missouri in 1861," page 340: "The battle of Wilson's Creek was more than a victory! it was a most complete success in every point. The enemy was driven from the field; was forced to burn a large amount of his camp and garrison equipage; was forced to destroy and burn the larger amount of his train, and did not pause in his flight until he ascertained he was in no danger of being pursued." General William M. Wherry, who was awarded a medal of honor, October 30, 1895, "for distinguished gallantry in the battle of Wilson's Creek, Missouri, August 10, 1861, displaying conspicuous coolness and heroism in rallying troops that were recoiling under a most destructive fire, while first lieutenant, Third U. S. Reserve Corps, Missouri Infantry, and aid-de-camp to General Lyon," (6) as late as 1880, in a paper read before the Missouri Historical Society, St. Louis, and published in its Collections, said: "We know now that he had not stopped short of twelve miles from the battle ground." If we retreated one step, burned or destroyed a wagon, or any article of value, I neither saw nor heard of it, and I was on the scene through it all. I asked Colonel Edwards, a few days ago, how far we retreated at Wilson's Creek. 'We retreated three or four times, and from ten to

6. Heitman's Historical Register, U. S. Army, Volume 1, page 1025.

Digitized by Google

thirty yards. We fought against superior numbers on Bloody Hill, and there changed the history of the world." "How?" "If we had not killed General Lyon, General Grant would not have been known in the war." Senator Vest, in his speech on the acceptance of the statues of Benton and Blair, referring to General Lyon, says: "If he had lived his fame would have rivalled that of any in the civil war." I thought at the time, and I think now, with Colonel Edwards, that we were slightly outnumbered on Bloody Hill, but the weight of testimony, both Federal and Confederate, is that the reverse is true. However, the testimony on both sides is based on estimates and not on exact data.

The loss in our regiment was severe, but the percentage of loss can not be ascertained. General Price says our regiment numbered 200; Major Clark says 270. Our company had thirty or thirty-two men; of the nine companies only two exceeded our strength; the other six were much below it. Dr. Grinstead's list of casualities in our regiment, as copied in the Missouri Republican of August 25, 1861, totals seventeen killed and eighty-seven wounded, but does not include the names of Bacon and Davis, severely wounded, of our company, which I happen to remember, and there may have been others not included; so that our percentage of loss may have been as low as forty, or it may have exceeded fifty-three.

"The battle of Springfield (or, more strictly, Wilson's Creek)—one of the most desperate ever fought on the continent." (7)

"Never before—considering the numbers engaged—had so bloody a battle been fought upon American soil; seldom has a bloodier one been fought on any modern field." (8)

"Considering the number of men engaged, and the fact that but few of them had ever been under fire, and that a large proportion of them were armed with nothing but shotguns and hunting rifles, it was one of the bloodiest, as it was one of the most memorable conflicts of modern times." (9)

7. General L. Thomas, Adjutant General, U. S. Army, War of the Rebellion, Series 1, Volume 3, page 545.
8. Snead, "Fight for Missouri," page 292.
9. Carr, "Missouri, a Bone of Contention," page 332.

Digitized by Google

"No man between the two oceans drew his sword with more reluctance or used it with more valor than 'Old Pap Price.' The statement is not too extravagant or fanciful for belief that had he been the sole and absolute commander of the Confederates who won the battle of Wilson's Creek, he would have rescued Missouri from the Unionists." (10)

JOSEPH A. MUDD.

10. Champ Clark, speech on the acceptance of the statues of Benton and Blair.

Digitized by Google

VANBIBBER TAVERN.

The Vanbibber Tavern just now is often mentioned, having been a well known tavern on the Boon's Lick Trail, I will tell what I know about it, I being a grandson of Isaac Vanbibber, and now in my 85th year.

Major Vanbibber married a daughter of William Hays, her mother being a daughter of Col. Daniel Boone, the marriage having taken place in Kentucky. He came to St. Charles, Missouri, I think, in 1798, and after preparing a home returned to Kentucky, and brought his family to his new home in 1800. The first child born there was Matilda, and the Major claimed that this was the first white child born west of the Mississippi river.

Some time after he moved to Montgomery county, to a place known as Loutre Lick, a name derived from the stream Loutre, and a marshy, shallow salt pond on the north side of the spring branch, and close to its mouth where it fell into Loutre creek. This pond was some sixty yards wide, but went almost dry in the summer season. Deer restorted to it in great numbers to lick the salty soil, from which it was called a lick, and the combination of the two things gave the name Loutre Lick. (1)

The Major built some log cabins, and accommodated the travelers and movers as well as he could; but because it was a popular stopping place for movers and others, he desired better buildings, but no carpenter was within reach, until unexpectedly fortune favored him, and brought him Cyrenus Cox, a carpenter. Mr. Cox was a New Yorker who went down the Ohio near Cincinnati, where he decided to return to his father's home, and started to do so. When he reached Dayton he met a man named McFarlane, who pursuaded him to stop with him during the winter, and then go with him to Boonville, Missouri. McFarlane was a blacksmith, and during the winter they made a set of blacksmith tools, and a set of carpenter tools, Cox doing the wood work, and McFarlane

1. This is now Mineola, the well known place on the State Highway road.

Digitized by Google

the iron. In the spring they got a row boat to take them and their tools to Boonville. They went down the Miami to the Ohio river, down the Ohio to the Mississippi, and up that river to St. Louis. There the two men left the boat to walk over the Boon's Lick Trail, and let the boat carry their tools. When they reached Loutre Lick, they stopped for the night, and when it was learned that Cox was a carpenter, Major Vanbibber got him to remain and build the tavern. They then wanted to intercept the boat for their tools. There was an Indian trail to Loutre Island, and making a sleigh jumper they followed this trail, met the boat, and obtained their tools returned to Loutre Lick.

There was no saw mill within reach, so they had to cut down trees, and with broadaxes dress the sills, sleepers, corner posts, rafters, etc., and rive out shingles and weather boarding, dressing all with drawing knives. The floor boards were sawed by building a platform so one man could stand above it, and one under it, and with cross cut saw make the boards.

Before the building was finished Cox had fallen in love with Major Vanbibber's daughter, Fanny, and they agreed to marry. By the time the building was finished the clothes of the two men were worn to rags, and they walked to St. Louis, ninety miles away, and bought suits of clothes appropriate for the wedding. After the wedding Cox built a house near by, where he lived until his children were all grown, and never went to Boonville at all.

Matilda, the first child before mentioned, married James Estill, who settled three or four miles up Loutre creek, where they lived until their children were all grown. There were fourteen of them, and the last one was born when Matilda was forty-eight years old.

HURON BURT.

Calwood, Calloway County.
October, 1912.

Digitized by Google

NOTES.

An Old Town Plat.

The State Historical Society has received from Mr. Charles Veatch, of Kansas City, the original plat of the town of Bertrand in Mississippi county, Missouri. The town was laid out by H. I. Deal and S. D. Golder, M. D., of Charleston, in the same county, the proprietors of the land, and shows the depot, grounds and tracks of the Cairo and Fulton railroad, which was at that time under construction.

The plat was drawn by William Bellington, engineering surveyor, of Springfield, Illinois, and is dated September, 1859. It contains twenty-five blocks of twenty lots each, a total of five hundred lots. The census of 1910 showed the population of the villige to be 346, so that each resident can yet after more than a half century have a lot apiece.

The Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society has obtained an appropriation of $100,000 from the general assembly of Ohio for a building, on the grounds of the Ohio State University at Columbus, Ohio, and the corner stone of the building was laid September 12, 1912. The society was organized in 1875, but in 1883 it became inoperative. In 1885 it was revived and has been active ever since in building up a library and museum. The society has over 200,000 specimens in its museum and 10,000 volumes in its library and will now have a fireproof building in which to house them.

Digitized by Google

BOOK NOTICES.

Jewish Achievement by **Dr. Mendel Silber,** Rabbi of the United Hebrew Congregation of Saint Louis, with an introduction by Abraham Rosenthal, editor "The Modern View." Saint Louis, 5670—1910. 5x6¾ in. 122 p. 8 pls.

The above is a reprint of what was published in a special number of "The Modern View," which is printed in St. Louis. It gives an account of well known Jews in various occupations and professions. It is noticeable that the book has no one under the head of Rabbi or Minister. With such a list of famous names as this contains, with all the disadvantages under which the race labors in most of the countries of the world, we may expect notable additions from the natives of this country in which they do not labor under the difficulties of the old world.

The Book of St. Louisians. A biographical dictionary of leading living men of the city of St. Louis and vicinity. Second Edition, 1912. St. Louis. The St. Louis Republic. 1912.

Why should a man have no recognition in books of biography until he is dead? A prejudice exists against the publication of the lives of living men, because of the prevalent idea that it requires a money consideration to have a name inserted. In the above book it is claimed that no name was included on account of a financial consideration. The work is very much enlarged from the first edition, and in its 660 pages probably has more than 4000 names, with short biographical account of each. The work is a valuable one, and especially so to the newspaper man.

John Fairfield Dryden. Founder and President the Prudential Insurance Sompany of America; pioneer of Industrial Insurance in America, United States Senator.

Issued by **The Prudential Insurance Company** on the first anniversary of the death of its founder.

This beautiful tribute to the memory of a man who in all positions of life commanded the respect and admiration of all

Digitized by Google

with whom he came in contact has been issued by the Company he founded.

As the founder of an insurance system new to America he has been the benefactor of many thousands, and as a conscientious member of the United States Senate he benefited the country at large.

Concordia Publishing House. Katalog 1912-1913. Deutscher Teil. S. Louis, (1912).

This catalog of 480 pages attests the prominence and activity of this publishing house.

NECROLOGY.

COL. GREEN CLAY was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, in 1839, a son of Brutus J. Clay, graduated at Yale in 1859, came to Missouri in 1873, when he bought a large farm in Audrain county, on which he resided since 1880 to the time of his death. He was secretary to the American Legation to Russia, and of that to Italy under his uncle, Cassius M. Clay. In 1891 he was a member of the Senate of the Thirty-sixth General Assembly, and in 1903 of the House of the Forty-second General Assembly to fill out the term of his son, Rhodes Clay. He died October 31, 1912.

VIRGIL CONKLING was born January 16, 1865, in Livingston county, and has resided in Kansas City since 1905. He was prosecuting attorney of Jackson county, and was prominent especially in the Hyde trial. He died November 23, 1912, and at the time of his death was a member of the Interstate Commerce Commission.

MISS POLLY FOUNTAIN died in Centralia October 15, 1912, aged 104 years. She came from Virginia to Missouri ninety years ago.

WILLIAM H. JENNEY was born in Norwalk, Ohio, in 1840; his father and mother came from Massachusetts. He was a descendant of John Jenney, who came to Plymouth on

Digitized by Google

the "Anne," 1623, and is first mentioned in a division of cattle in that year. Dr. Jenney was a student in Cleveland Homoeopathic Hospital College at the commencement of the Civil War; enlisted and served in Hospital Corps until discharged for physical disability; returned to college and graduated in 1862; opened an office in Toledo, Ohio, and later moved to Fond du Lac, Wisconsin. In 1868 married Laura Tilden Kittredge, of Norwalk, Ohio, and went abroad to study. Studied in Paris and Vienna, and returned to this country in 1870; decided to go West, and spent some weeks in Salina, Kansas, later removing to Kansas City, Missouri. This was in 1870. He speedily acquired a large and lucrative practice amongst the best people of the city.

Dr. Jenney was the first secretary of the State Homoeopathic Medical Society, organized in Sedalia in 1876. He planted Homoeopathy in Kansas City on correct lines, and, with other pioneers who had preceded him, made this system of practice very strong and influential. By reason of ill health Dr. Jenney has been, for some years, incapacitated for the actual duties of medical practice.

Dr. Jenney died in San Diego, California, October 19, 1912. He is survived by his wife and daughter, Miss Mayme Jenney, of San Diego, and a son, F. K. Jenney, of Kansas City; also two sisters, Mrs. C. L. Lovrien and Miss Cecile Jenney, of Kansas City.

HON. GEORGE O. POWELL aged 79 years, died in Renick, Randolph county, October —, 1912. He settled in Randolph county in 1850, attended McGee College, afterwards taught school, and in 1893 was elected from Randolph county as a member of the House in the Thirty-seventh General Assembly. He was afterwards elected sheriff of that county.

GARLAND CARR BROADHEAD, civil engineer, educator, scientist and a member of this Society, of Columbia, was born near Charlottesville, Albemarle county, Virginia. His born October 30, 1827, near Charlottesville, Albemare county, Virginia. His parents were born in Virginia, the father of

Digitized by Google

English parentage, and his mother of Scotch-English descent, she being a cousin of Patrick Henry. The family came to Missouri in 1836 to St. Charles county, where the father was a county judge and where he died in 1853.

In his early days Prof. Broadhead did not have the advantage of schools, but at an early day was proficient in mathematics, Latin and other studies. Later he was a student in the University of Missouri, and the Western Military Institute of Kentucky, in which latter he studied civil engineering. In 1852 he entered the service of the Pacific railroad of Missouri and for more than five years he was in its employ, while the road was being built westward from St. Louis. Only three days before his death he gave the Society a paper on his reminiscences of the building of that road. In 1857 he was appointed Assistant State Geologist of Missouri and served till 1861, doing field work in the summer and preparing his reports in the winter. Again in 1866 he was employed by the Pacific railroad, and lived at Pleasant Hill until 1877. In 1868 he was appointed Assistant Geologist of Illinois, and was so engaged for two years. In 1873 he was made State Geologist of Missouri. From 1879 to 1881 he again was engaged in railroad survey work, and in 1884 became a member of the Missouri River Commission.

From 1887 to 1897 he was professor of geology and mineralogy in the Missouri State University. He was a voluminous writer, and his papers have been published by state and general government, and by various institutions and societies. Prof. Broadhead was married in 1864, at Pleasant Hill, and after the death of his wife he was again married, June 16, 1890, to Miss Victoria Regina Royall, who survives him. He died December 15, 1912, at one o'clock in the morning. He was a very frequent visitor at the rooms of the Society, and much interested in its work, his last visit being only three days before his death.

Digitized by Google

MISSOURI

HISTORICAL REVIEW.

VOL. 7. APRIL, 1913. NO. 3

THE STORY OF THE CIVIL WAR IN NORTHEAST MISSOURI.

SECOND PAPER.

The Campaign of General Harris and Colonel Green.

Before beginning the relation of the maneuvering by Col. Green and his forces vs. the Union troops, it might be well to relate several happenings that took place at and around Palmyra immediately after the battle of Athens. On August 8, 1861, some Confederate recruits marched into Palmyra and raided that town. Brigadier General Stephen A. Hurlbut, who was then at Hannibal, on learning of this raid issued a "Requisition" on August 11 on Marion county whereby that county was made to support his army. It was directed against Palmyra and was very obnoxious to both Southern and Northern residents of the town, especially since they had had nothing to do with the raiding of their city. There were other annoying things just then that caused the Union generals much worry. Southern bushwhackers had made it a custom to fire on passing trains, thereby endangering the lives of not only soldiers but passengers as well. The actions taken by the Union commanders were however severely criticized by even such ardent Northern men as J. T. K. Haywood, Superintendent of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, who in his letters to John Wood Brooks, of Boston, Massachusetts, an official of the same

Digitized by Google

line, relates (August, 1861) many things that are valuable in throwing light on conditions in Northeast Missouri at that time. He said that a large majority of Monroe and Ralls and a majority of Marion and Shelby were for the South and secession; that the Southerners had from one to two thousand men in camp; and that they could bring two thousand troops in the field easily and were in fine communication with each other. Another act of Gen. Hurlbut's that exasperated the people was his requesting them to find and deliver over to him all bushwhackers in their section.

After the battle of Wilson's Creek in South Missouri, General Price determined to march north, striking the Missouri near Lexington. His object was largely to get recruits so he accordingly ordered General Harris and his State guards to join him. All the State guards in Northeast Missouri set out for points along the Missouri river as Glasgow, Brunswick and Arrow Rock. Colonel Green was at Marshall's Mill, six to eight miles from Palmyra, with twelve hundred men. General Hurlbut knew of Greene's force and at once set out to capture it. Colonel Green moved south, being pursued by an equal force of Federals—four hundred of the latter mounted. From Marshall's Mill, Green struck Philadelphia, New Market, and on September 2 crossed the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad near Monroe City, destroying the track. From Monroe City he passed near Paris and Florida, received reinforcements from both Ralls and Monroe, and then stopped to rest.

Colonel David Moore, with a Northeast Missouri regiment, and Colonel Smith with the Sixteenth Illinois, just from Kirksville, left Palmyra on September 5 for Hunnewell in pursuit of Green. General Pope and Colonel John M. Glover also took the field reinforced with four hundred Illinois troops. Colonel U. G. Williams, of the Third Iowa Infantry, and some Linn county Home Guards arrived at Hannibal on August 31, and on being joined by three hundred Kansas troops set out for Shelbina—having a force of 620. From there Williams set out for Paris in pursuit of Green, but on learning of the latter's force retreated in haste back to Shel-

Digitized by Google

bina pursued by Green. The southern leader surrounded that place and on September 4th a battle took place. Williams owing to the deflection of his Kansas troops was forced to take the train for Macon City. All of William's troops escaped, but Green captured all the camp supplies and then set out for Florida, prepared to march to the Missouri.

On September 6, Generals Pope and Hurlbut were at Hunnewell. Pope telegraphed General Fremont at St. Louis of the necessity of immediate action or Green would escape. Fremont, after it was too late, sent a large force to help Pope and sent orders for him to "line the railroad from Hannibal to Hudson (Macon City)". Fremont planned the annihilation of Green and sent Major-General Sturgis and others to help surround that commander.

During all this time Green had already crossed the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad (see above), had received reinforcements from several counties, rested, won one battle, captured a town, and was preparing to set out on his march to join Price. On September 7, Green set out for Lexington—Fremont's plans totally miscarrying. Brigadier-General Sturgis left for Hudson over the North Missouri railroad and arrived in Mexico in time to have stopped Green and Harris on their march to Glasgow, but having no calvary the Union general was helpless. Green and Harris marched southwest, crossed the North Missouri railroad at Renick (seven miles south of Moberly) on the 9th, continued on through Randolph and Howard, reached Glasgow and captured the steamboat "Sunshine" crossed the Missouri river on the 12th and reached Lexington in safety.

On September 8, Pope reached Green's former camp and then returned to Hunnewell. On the 10th he telegraphed Fremont that Green had gone into Chariton county. Thus ended the march of Green and Harris and the pursuit of them by Pope and Hurlbut. It was really the first campaign of the war in Northeast Missouri and it had proven an undoubted Confederate success. With the exception of the engagements at Athens and Fulton the Confederates had accomplished

Digitized by Google

what they had intended i. e., organizing recruits and getting them safely across the Missouri to Price. It was a preliminary of the more brilliant and spectacular campaign of Porter in 1862, though it is doubtful if in results this was not the more successful of the two.

Close of 1861.

On November 2, 1861, General David Hunter superceded Fremont in command of the Western Department and a few days later Major-General Henry Wagner Halleck superceded Hunter. Towards the end of November, General Price issued his proclamation "To the People of Central and Northern Missouri" appealing for fifty thousand men. This proclamation was earnest in tone and big inducements were offered. Many southern sympathizers responded to this call. Price ordered the Confederates to burn the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad bridges and to attack the Federals so that these new recruits could get through. General Pope was ordered to the west of Jefferson City to prevent the Confederates from crossing the Missouri on their way to join Price. General B. M. Prentiss was appointed to the command of Northeast Missouri with headquarters at Palmyra. Many Union troops were stationed at Hannibal, Hudson and Palmyra—Glover's cavalry being at the latter place. Price said he expected at least six hundred men from each of the counties of St. Charles, Lincoln and Pike and five hundred apiece from Boone and Howard. According to Price's orders many bridges were burned in this section and for this the people of Confederate sympathies in Marion county alone were forced to pay $14,045 by order of the Federal commanders. On the burning of these bridges the Federal troops began pouring into this section in great numbers. Some of these bridge-burners were caught and eight found guilty at court-martial trial held in Palmyra December 27, 1861, the sentence of death was commuted to imprisonment at Alton.

The last engagement of the year was the fight at Mt. Zion church on December 28, 1861, in northern Boone county, where Colonel John M. Glover under General Prentiss, with

Digitized by Google

nine hundred Union men defeated Colonel Caleb Dorsey with three hundred and fifty Confederates.

From Camp Jackson in May, to the fight at Mt. Zion church in December, sixty skirmishes and battles were fought in Missouri. More than half of these were south of the Missouri and all the big affairs had taken place south of the river. The Confederates were unwilling to risk troops north of that stream so that all they did was to harass the Union troops in that section and push forward the enlisting of men for Price's army. The Confederates had accomplished these two things but the Federal commanders were literally garrisoning practically all Northeast Missouri and tightening the lines so as to make harder and harder the realization of southern enlisting. The Federals had maintained the two railroads in a fair condition and were patrolling the Missouri with greater and greater diligence.

The War in 1862.

During the winter of 1862 many Federal troops left Northeast Missouri. In March, 1862, Northern Missouri was divided into three military districts. Early in the spring bushwhackers became very active in this section and there was also witnessed quite a Confederate uprising. The Union cavalry known as "Merrill's Horse" was stationed at Columbia from January to July. This cavalry fought in every part of this state from Scotland to Stoddard county. Also stationed at this place was Colonel Odon Guitar's force. Colonel John M. Glover, who was appointed in March to take command of Northeast Missouri was superceded in June by Colonel John McNeil at Palmyra. Colonel Glover's' force scouted through Adair, Scotland, Clark, Lewis, Knox and Shelby counties during the spring and summer of 1862.

During this year took place the last great campaign of the Confederacy in Northeast Missouri—the campaign of Colonel Jo Porter. In fact after the fall of 1862 the war in this section ended except for the depredations of such guerillas as were a source of trouble to both northern and southern sympathizers.

Digitized by Google

In the spring and summer of this year many Missouri Confederate officers in Arkansas and Mississippi obtained leave to enlist recruits in Missouri under the inducement that they were to have the command of all that they enlisted. Captain Jo O. Shelby thus became a Colonel and raised a regiment in Saline and Lafayette. Others were Hays, Coffee, Thompson, Hughes, Cockrill, Boyd, Poindexter and Porter. After the battle of Pea Ridge, Colonel Porter, who had been selected by Price to find recruits in this section, reached home in April and began open work June 17.

Colonel Joseph Chrisman Porter and Judge Martin E. Green were both from Lewis county. Porter was a farmer living a little east of Newark, in Knox county. In 1861 he was Lieutenant-Colonel under Green and had seen service at Athens, Shelbina, Lexington and Pea Ridge. Through his efforts it has been estimated that over five thousand Confederate soldiers were drawn from Northeast Missouri in a little over a half year.* His force was never large and in numbers, arms and discipline was far surpassed by the Union troops arrayed against him. All Northeast Missouri was covered by his agents who were stationed from one to five miles apart in all sections except in part of St. Charles and all of Lincoln and Warren counties. He rarely had over one thousand men with him and frequently his force was very small. His plan was to recruit men and get them across the Missouri as quickly as possible. He rarely drilled his men as there was little chance for it. His lines of communication or relays knew every inch of Northern Missouri and he always had a guide. These things account for his wonderful success in spite of such overwhelming odds.

It can not be definitely stated when Porter began his recruiting. The first important intelligence of his whereabouts was June 17, on which date he was near New Market in north Marion county, where he captured forty-three men. The news

* This is not the author's estimate, but taken from "With Porter in North Missouri," by Joseph A. Mudd. This work was of invaluable assistance in the preparation of this paper,—especially the part relating to 1862.

Digitized by Google

is said to have been spread among the people that "Porter's Coming" and this was sufficient to secure many enlistments. From New Market Porter moved north through western Marion, eastern Knox, and western Lewis county. He recruited about two hundred and rested at Sulphur Springs in Knox county. From here he moved north, threatening Memphis, and gathered recruits in Scotland and Schuyler counties. About four hundred and fifty Federal troops (State Militia) under Colonel H. S. Lipscomb, followed and at Cherry Grove (northeast Schuyler) towards the end of June Porter was defeated. His loss was slight but he at once retreated to a place about ten miles west of Newark, being pursued by Lipscomb. Here Porter scattered his force, keeping only about seventy-five men, and with these as a nucleus went on recruiting.

In July, Porter's brother captured Newark and then Monticello fell. The Confederates had become masters of all the western part of Lewis county and were rapidly gaining recruits. The Federals at Canton, LeGrange, Palmyra and even at Hannibal were aroused. Porter left Newark, went north into Scotland, and on July 12, captured Memphis which had been occupied with Federal troops. Before this the forces of Colonel McNeil had started in pursuit of Porter, and on July 9, were at Newark. At Pierce's Mill on the south side of the Middle Fabius, Scotland county, Porter was discovered in ambush on July 18, by Major John Y. Clopper with a part of "Merrill's Horse". After three unsuccessful attempts made to dislodge him Clopper was reinforced by Major Rogers and their united forces finally accomplished this after a desperate resistance by Porter. Porter was really victorious here but retreated south. The Federal loss was heavy, while the Confederate's loss was light. Porter in less than twenty-four hours after this affair was at Novelty, Knox county. This was quite a record march for within that time he had fought a battle and retreated sixty-five miles through a section that had been drenched with rain a week before. McNeil followed Porter to Newark and then returned to Palmyra

Digitized by Google

acknowledging being baffled by the southern commnder. It was at this time that McNeil is reported to have said of Porter: "He runs like a deer, and doubles like a fox."

On July 20, Porter was at Whaley's Mill, six miles east of Newark, and from there he marched south past Warren (sixteen miles west of Palmyra) with two hundred men, crossed the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad near Monroe Station and rested in Monroe county. On July 22, Porter surprised and defeated a small force of Federal troops near Florida which were under Major H. C. Caldwell of the Third Iowa. From here Porter marched south and on the 23rd crossed the North Missouri railroad and entered Callaway county where his force was increased. He dashed to the heavy timber near Brown's Spring, ten miles north of Fulton.

Colonel Odon Guitar left Jefferson City on July 27th, with two hundred men and two pieces of artillery to attack Porter who was known to be heading for the river with his new recruits. On July 26, Lieutenant-Colonel W. F. Shaffer of "Merrill's Horse" left Columbia with one hundred men and taking Sturgeon joined Major Clopper with one hundred. Major Caldwell with part of the Third Iowa and part of Colonel J. M. Glover's regiment, left Mexico and these two columns marched to Mt. Zion church. Not finding Porter they entered Callaway on the 28th, and at 2 p. m. heard Guitar's canon four or five miles away at Moore's Mill. Guitar had found Porter first and these two able commanders were engaging in a doubtful battle when the Union reinforcements from Mt. Zion church gave the victory to Guitar. Porter lost many in both killed and wounded here and was very fortunate in not having his entire force captured.

General Scofield, Brigadier-General of the Missouri Militia at St. Louis, at this time issued his order for all the militia of the state to fight Porter as though he were a guerilla. Porter on hearing of this is reported to have said: "I can raise one thousand men in Monroe and Marion counties in twenty-four hours on this issue alone." (The same words are also attributed to this general on hearing of the "Palmyra Massacre".)

Digitized by Google

The defeat suffered by Porter at Moore's Mill, the desperate condition of his force as regards lack of ammunition and also its general character of being composed of raw recruits, combined with the superior Federal force under Guitar at that able general's command made it imperative for the Confederate commander to disband his recruits. Porter retreated with his scattered forces to Florida, crossed the North Missouri railroad near Mexico and on July 30, arrived near Paris with only four hundred men. It should be noticed that many of his former recruits found their way in scattered bands south of the river. On July 31, Porter's force had risen to one thousand. His objective point was doubtless somewhere near Kirksville where he hoped to join forces with Captain J. A. Poindexter. Porter crossed the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad near Monroe Station and camped at New Market. From there he struck north by way of Philadelphia, gathering recruits along the way until he soon had one thousand five hundred men. Continuing in a general northward direction, he captured a small Federal force at Newark and on August 2nd, was at Canton. During this time McNeil had attempted to locate Porter and crush him, but again the Federal commander had been outwitted. Porter had now two thousand two hundred men under him and marching on north threatened Memphis and then turned west towards Kirksville.

General McNeil was now close on the heels of Porter and the latter realized he must fight. Porter chose the town of Kirksville for the battlefield. On August 6, Porter entered Kirksville and had barely placed his force when McNeil with the Ninth Missouri State Militia under Captain Leonard and part of "Merill's Horse" under Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer began the attack. Although Porter had chosen his own field of defense and outnumbered McNeil two to one, he was badly defeated. This was largely due to the two facts that only eight hundred of Porter's twenty-two hundred to twenty-five hundred men were in action and again to McNeil's artillery virtually forcing Porter out of all his positions. Only six hundred of McNeil's men out of his force of one thousand came

Digitized by Google

into action. The battle lasted only three hours and ended in a veritable rout of Porter's force.

Porter lost two hundred and fifty prisoners and over one hundred and twenty-five in killed and wounded in this battle: the Federal loss was slight. This battle was more than a defeat even though in that respect it was far more fatal to the Confederacy in North Missouri than the battle of Moore's Mill, it was a deathblow from which not even Porter, with his great prestige in Northeast Missouri, ever recovered. Recriuting for the south in that section after August 6, was both a hazardous undertaking due to the presence of Federal troops but was even a greater task from a psychological point of view. It was simply harder to persuade men to risk their fortunes with the south after the Kirksville rout. The execution by order of a Federal court-martial of seventeen of Porter's men captured in this battle for violating their parole has been variously condemned and condoned.

After the battle Porter crossed the Chariton river at Clem's Mill, five miles west of Kirksville, and struck south towards Chariton county, planning to join Poindexter, who had between twelve hundred and fifteen hundred men under him. Porter was closely pursued by McNeil and in Western Macon county met the Federal force on August 8 and turned northeast. On the 9th, the Federals fairly drove Porter into Adair county and east across the Chariton, where he ambushed a small force of Federals at See's Ford. The lines were tightening around Porter and it seemed a matter of only a few hours until all would be over. He was driven into southeast Adair and his men deserted so rapidly that barely five hundred remained with him. He sent part of this force under Alvin Cobb to Monroe county and with the remainder went southeast through southern Knox near Novelty, from which place he curved to Whaley's Mill. On August 11, Porter virtually disbanded his force in all directions.

It will be necessary at this point to say a word about the other Confederate General in Northeast Missouri at this time, Colonel J. A. Poindexter. This officer returned from Arkan-

Digitized by Google

sas during the summer of 1862, and recruited between one thousand and one thousand five hundred men in Chariton, Randolph and Monroe. On August 8, General Guitar, who had been sick after the battle of Moore's Mill, landed at Glasgow with a considerable force determined to put an end to Poindexter's raid in Randolph county. He overtook Poindexter at Compton's Ferry on the Grand river in Carroll county on Monday night of August 11, and defeated the Confederate general with great slaughter. Poindexter fled north to Utica on the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad where he was driven back by General B. F. Loan. In retreating south he met Guitar on August 13, at Yellow Creek in Chariton county and his band broken up. Thus at two critical moments for the Confederacy in Northeast Missouri, General Guitar defeated and dispersed the forces of both Porter and Poindexter when these two generals were on the verge of complete success in their recruiting campaigns. These two Federal victories with the great one at Kirksville sealed the fate of the Confederacy in this section. Colonel Guitar was in Columbia in August and issued an order of enlistment to which two thousand one hundred responded. He was later appointed commander of the Ninth Missouri Military District comprising the counties of Boone, Randolph, Monroe, Audrain, Callaway, Ralls, Pike, Montgomery, Warren and St. Charles. The district north was at this time under the command of General Lewis Merrill at Macon City, General McNeil being stationed at Palmyra.

McNeil, during this time, had marched through Bloomington, the old county seat of Macon county, Shelbyville, and from there to Hunnewell trying to find Porter. That Confederate general after disbanding his force except a very few who remained with him went to Florida to join Cobb. From Monroe county Porter went into Marion and by August 15, was three miles northeast of Emerson with one hundred and fifty men. From here he marched south again into Monroe and then into Shelby. On August 26, McNeil was at Paris with eight hundred men. The work of Porter at this time

Digitized by Google

was in a way known by the Federals and Palmyra was alarmed as Lewis and Marion still held many Confederates.

On September 12 Porter with four hundred men marched into Palmyra, released about fifty Confederate prisoners and captured some arms all within two hours. From here he marched north to his camp on the South Fabius and on the 13th was reinforced with one hundred and fifty men from Lewis. Porter left his camp and marched in a northwesterly direction toward Newark, touching northeast Shelby. McNeil with his force was at Newark on September 14, and came upon Porter at Whaley's Mill where the Confederate general made his last stand in North Missouri. Porter was forced to retreat along the South Fabius and the chase becoming too hot Porter disbanded on reaching Shelby county. Porter himself went on into Shelby and McNeil to Palmyra. During the next six weeks according to Porter's biographer, Captain Joseph Mudd, that general got twelve hundred men through to the Confederate lines, which was the "last installment of the 5,000 sent during the campaign." Porter crossed the Missouri in a skiff at Providence, Boone county, and with about one hundred men joined General Marmaduke in Arkansas. He organized a Missouri Confederate cavalry and was mortally wounded at Hartville, Missouri, on January 11, 1863. He died at Batesville, Arkansas, on February 18, 1863.

This really marked the end of open warfare in Northeast Missouri as far as the south was concerned. There was fighting here after that time and considering the number engaged one of the bloodiest battles or "massacres" in the whole history of the war took place after this, but there was no definite, planned campaign of offensive or defensive warfare on the part of the Confederacy. It is true there were several bands of Confederate recruits that found their way south but they were small and scattered. The pseudo-Confederate bands that roved over North Missouri, especially the river counties, after this were, as has been said, as destructive of life and property of southerners as of northerners. They were guerillas and bushwhackers in the lowest and worst sense of the words and

Digitized by Google

more appropriately should be termed bands of murderers and robbers who respected no law and did homage to no cause save that of greed, lust, revenge and murder.

The story of the war in Northeast Missouri during the fall of 1862 will necessarily include the second and third great executions in that section—the "Macon Execution" and what has become known as the "Palmyra Massacre." The first execution of a body of men by order of a court-martial was that at Kirksville on August 7, 1862. The second at Macon City on Friday, September 25, 1862, was quite similar except that the charge was the triple one of "treason, perjury and murder." Ten Confederate prisoners among one hundred and forty-four held by General Merrill at Macon City were tried, condemned and executed. There has been some argument advanced to explain this execution as in the case of the one at Kirksville, it being held that the charge was true and the trial fair. On the other hand there have been reasons put forward trying to show that the condemned were not guilty and the sentence should have been commuted.

The Palmyra execution or "Massacre" took place at Palmyra on October 18, 1862, on Saturday. The same number were executed as during the month previous at Macon. The general in command was General John H. McNeil and although he was responsible for the deed, the stigma of censure rests today on the head of McNeil's Provost-Marshal General, Colonel Strachan. Although many writers generally censure and condemn the bloodthirsty barbarism of McNeil, they all refrain from trying to offer any excuse whatever for the acts of Strachan, however the act of McNeil is explained from the standpoint of war. The bare outline of this execution seems to be as follows.

During Porter's raid of Palmyra in September, 1862, the Confederates carried away as prisoner a Union citizen of Marion county by the name of Andrew Allsman. This man had aided the Federal commanders in pointing out those residents of southern sympathies and had thereby incurred the hatred of many southerners. Nothing being heard of him af-

Digitized by Google

ter his capture by Porter, McNeil issued an order on October 8, threatenig to execute ten of Porter's men in ten days if Allsman were not returned in safety within that time. The ten men were selected and as Allsman never appeared they were executed on October 18, (one of the first ten chosen having been excused or pardoned and another Confederate being chosen). The ten men were all from Northeast Missouri, some were old and others young. This was horrible enough but was followed by a licentious act on the part of Colonel Strachan that aroused the hatred of not only all southerners but many people of northern sympathies. It is not the purpose here to go into the later exhonoration of McNeil nor of Strachan's subsequent record. Allsman seems to have been murdered, not by order of Porter, but, despite all the precautions that Porter could take under the circumstances, by certain ones who were determined to get Allsman out of the way. The whole affair from beginning to end was a horrible, deplorable occurrence of the war in this section.

The year 1862 closed with the destruction of one hundred miles of the North Missouri railroad. This is said to have been done by some of Price's soldiers who were returning about this time. This year marked the greatest and longest fought campaign in Northeast Missouri, which was ably led by both northern and southern generals. It saw the Confederacy in this section at her height and fall. From now on the Federals simply stationed garrisons in this section. The war of campaigns and real battles and skillful generals had passed to give place to robbery, murdering and guerilla bushwhacking.

The War in 1863.

The year 1863 marked the beginning of the slave exodus in Missouri. Many ran away, some were emancipated, and others enlisted in the Federal army. The slaves in this state thought that Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation applied to Missouri and left in large numbers.

In November, 1862, the regular fall election took place but as all voters had to take the "Gamble Oath" and the

Digitized by Google

"Iron-clad Oath" none but Union men could exercise the suffrage.

During the fall of 1862 and winter of 1863, all able-bodied men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five were forced to enroll in the "Enrolled Missouri Militia" by order of Governor Gamble. This plan was pursued througout the rest of the war and was not entirely satisfactory in some sections.

In February, 1863, the "Provisional Militia of Missouri" was organized. This organization demanded continual service and was a strong adjunct of the regular Union force in Northeast Missouri. The "E. M. M." was only an emergency militia and in some places it is reported that it could not be depended upon for service.

In May, 1863, Merrill's Horse left this section and General Guitar was stationed at Palmyra. Some newspapers were suppressed by Union orders during the year, but in general everything was quiet except for spasmodic raids made by small bands of guerillas. There were no battles or campaigns or even engagements of any importance in Northeast Missouri during 1863, which closed as quietly as it had begun.

1864—Close of the War.

As 1862 marked the close of virtual Confederacy hostilities in Northeast Missouri, so 1864 saw the end of all warfare in this section that can bear that name. There are three subjects that demand consideration during this last period and as they are comparatively unrelated, each will be considered separately.

First among these was the guerrilla warfare waged by such men as Bill Anderson and Quantrell. Although these guerillas professed to be in the service of the Confederacy, and it seemed as though Anderson actually was to a certain extent, they respected neither side but fought purely for the love of fighting, the hope of gain and revenge, and other similar motives. They were savage and merciless in their methods and were largely thieves and murderers. As has already been mentioned they were usually in small bands, but the union of

Digitized by Google

several chiefs sometimes raised their force to four or five hundred as was the case at the "Centralia Massacre." Although relatively few in numbers they were daring. They were skilled horsemen and rode the best of mounts; their weapons were of the latest pattern—each man carrying from one to six revolvers alone; and largely through friends or intimidated informers knew the country and the position of the Union troops practically all the time.

The most important of all the activities of the guerilla warfare during this year was "Bill Anderson's Raid." Although known by this name it was largely the work of many other guerilla chieftains among whom Anderson stood high. Besides the battles fought and towns captured that are related below, it may give some idea of the destructiveness of this raid to know that the town of Daneville was burned and the depots at New Florence, High Hill and Renick destroyed.

Bill Anderson with other guerillas crossed the Missouri in July, 1864. He marched through Carroll, Chariton and Randolph plundering and murdering along the way. On July 27, his band captured Shelbina, sacking the stores and robbing the citizens. In September, Anderson sacked Huntsville and later went to Howard county where on the 20th, in conjunction with Quantrell and others, having a force of two hundred and seventy-seven, an attack was made on the Federal garrison at Fayette. The complete Federal guard here numbered about three hundred but only fifty were inside the town when the attack was made. The guerillas gained entrance into the town but were unable to capture the small Union guard who repulsed them with great loss. Anderson left Fayette in a few hours and on the 23rd, captured fourteen wagons loaded with Union supplies and some private property seven miles northeast of Rocheport in Boone county. Here he killed eleven Federal soldiers and three negroes. At this time Anderson had several hundred fine revolver shots under him as George Todd, David Pool, Holtclaw and John Thrailkill.

On September 26, btween three hundred and five hundred

Digitized by Google

guerillas under Anderson camped three miles from Centralia. Early on this day bands of these men came to Centralia and after looting the town, held up the stage coach from Columbia, stopped and partially destroyed a St. Louis passenger train and after robbing the passengers killed nearly all of the twenyt-three Federal soldiers on board, and set fire to the depot and train. The bands then returned to their camp. In the afternoon Major Johnson arrived at Centralia with a force of between one hundred and fifty and one hundred and seventy-five men of the Thirty-ninth regiment, Missouri Volunteers. Despite the advice of many Johnson gave battle two miles out from the town and one hundred and thirty-nine of his men were killed and some four or five wounded. Anderson in this affair lost but two killed and three wounded. The muzzle-loading rifles of the Union soldiers who were on foot were no match against the three to six revolvers carried by each of Anderson's men. It is stated that at the first shot by Anderson's men sixty-eight of Johnson's men were killed.

The Federals in that section kept up a close pursuit of Anderson after the affair at Centralia and on October 27, that leader was killed in Ray county.

The question of Federal drafts came up during 1864 and 1865, and deserves some consideration. The Federal draft of 1864 was met in many counties of Northeast Missouri by the offering of bounties by the county courts. For example, Boone county offered $50 a head to recruits of that county in February, 1865; Schuyler county at a special term of court held August 30, 1864, offered $100 to married men of that county or to those having dependents, and $50 to others. The latter county is reported to have appropriated $8,000 and to have actually paid out $6,120 for these bounties. The second Federal draft of April 5, 1865, was nullified by the peace of April 9, 1865, which terminated the war here, although bushwhacking still continued until June of that year in some parts.

The last subject for consideration in the war in Northeast Missouri is the battle of Glasgow. On Price's Raid of 1864 into Missouri, that general, while marching westward from

Digitized by Google

Jefferson City, sent Generals Jo Shelby and John B. Clark on October 8, to capture Glasgow. Colonel Chester Harding in command of the Federal forces at Glasgow was finally forced to surrender on October 15, to the Confederates who had brought a force of one thousand seven hundred men against him. The bombardment by Shelby and Clark was severe and fire broke out in the town. After capturing the place the Confederates almost immediately evacuated it.

Contributions to Both Sides.

This marks the close of the war in Northeast Missouri. Instead of remaining neutral as the majority of Missourians favored, they had contributed 109,111 soldiers to the Federal cause and between forty and fifty thousand to the southern armies, and found their state a battlefield for both sides part of the time and a camp for the north during the latter years of the war. All this was especially true in Northeast Missouri. She always had soldiers stationed among her counties, during 1861 and 1862 there were armies of both the north and the south within this section, and from 1863 on to the close of the war she held the Union camps of troops and tried to protect herself against the inroads of the bushwhackers.

Northeast Missouri furnished thousands of men to both sides and for the south during 1861-1862 she was a veritable recruiting ground. It is strange, but nevertheless true, that many of her counties that contained comparatively few slaves were largely southern in sympathies; and counties with a large slave population were sometimes strong Union recruiting fields. The Union sentiment in Northeast Missouri did not depend on the small number of slave owners and slaves, nor did southern smypathizers increase as the slave population became larger as a rule.

The Missiourian of 1861 was still the independent pioneer of earlier days and formed his opinions and fought for his convictions regardless of neighbors, his own self-interest, and even blood-ties. One of the staunchest Union supporters in this state and a congressman during part of the war was James

Digitized by Google

S. Rollins, of Boone county. And the tax-lists of 1860 which are today in the court house of that county show that "The Father of the University of Missouri" had more money in slaves than any other slave-holder at that time in the county. On the other hand there were hundreds of men in Northeast Missouri and thousands in the state who fought in the southern armies through choice but who never owned a slave and died on the field of battle for their convictions.

Northeast Missouri can be proud of her war record as regards the number of men she contributed and also the generals she gave to both sides, one of her sons, General Sterling Price, being commander of the Confederate forces in this state, and another, General Odon Guitar, casting glory on the Union arms both north and south of the river. It is to be regretted that so much has been written about such petty leaders as Bill Anderson and others of his caliber while so little has been printed about men of the high rank of Colonel Green and Colonel Porter. It is the hope of the historian that the day will soon come when the mere exciting and murderous tales will cease to find their way into books of so-called "history" and that more time will be given to what may be a less spectacular but more enduring study of real men of war and campaigns. Missouri has already been more than burdened with the former; she waits the future in expectation of the latter.

FLOYD C. SHOEMAKER,
Assistant Librarian, State Historical Society of Missouri.

Digitized by Google

OLD LANDMARKS OF JEFFERSON COUNTY.

Report to Old Settlers' Society. Vansant Mill, Abner Vansant and the Slavery Question.

Abner Vansant erected a grist water mill on the Joachim river near Horine's Station, Jefferson county, Mo., in the first part of 1812. That point was in Joachim township, St. Louis county. The mill was about a mile below the King's Trace ford where there is now a bridge. A road crossed the river just below the mill and that crossing was, for many years, known as "the Vansant ford.

Vansant acquired the mill tract from David Bryant, the father of Major David Bryant, who, for a long time was an honored member of our society, by deed dated July 24, 1812, in which it is recited that "the mill and mill seat" were conveyed with the land, the consideration being $2,600. The mill was built while this territory was still known as Louisiana Territory and the county seat of the county was St. Louis. Vansant and Bryant owned a great deal of land in common, and it is very probable they were joint owners of the mill, though Bryant did not participate in its active operation. They also owned and operated a distillery, presumably at or near the mill. This mill was in the center of the Sandy, Joachim and Plattin settlements and served them all for toll, the toll being usually one-sixth of the grist. It was also extensively patronized by the farmers of Illinois in the vicinity of Harrisonville, who crossed the Mississippi at Herculaneum and Plattin Rock. Herculaneum was made a postoffice October 1, 1811, the year before the mill was built. In 1823 Vansant invented a new water mill wheel and obtained a patent for it, and that year he conveyed one-half interest in this patent to David Bryant. It is probable this new wheel was installed in this mill, though we do not know that to be a fact. This mill must have been abandoned as early as 1833 or 34. Vansant conveyed the most of his lands in this county

Digitized by Google

in 1834 to F. R. Conway, a land speculator of St. Louis, who, at one time, was Surveyor-General of Illinois and Missouri. Vansant made a deed April 11, 1841, in which it is stated he was then in Green county, Wisconsin. What became of him after that, or where or when he died, we know not.

Vansant as a Public Man.

The building of a mill in our county, in pioneer days, is not the only or most important thing that entitles Vansant to a prominent place in the history of the development of this section of the State. He was, judging from his name, of Teutonic descent, and had many characteristics of that sturdy race. He was a man of education and took a prominent part in public affairs. In 1814 the Common Pleas Court of St. Louis appointed him and Jeduthan Kendall assessors of Joachim township, which embraced the largest part of what is now Jefferson county and that part of the present St. Louis county lying south of the Meramec. In 1818 Vansant and Bryant were summoned to attend the Court of Common Pleas at St. Louis as grand jurors, but failing to attend, they were fined five dollars each; but these fines were afterwards remitted.

Gov. Alexander McNair appointed Vansant a judge of the County Court of Jefferson county, June 3, 1821, for four years, and next year the Governor commissioned him surveyor of the county.

Vansant and the Slavery Contest of April-May 1820.

Volumes have been written about the Missouri Compromise and the acrimonious controversy in congress over the admission of Missouri into the Union, but little has been said or written about the contest that took place in April and May, 1820, inside of this State, among her own people; and as Vansant acted a prominent part in that contest, it will not be out of place here to give a brief history of it. The statute for the admission of the State into the Union was approved March 6, 1820, and on March 30th the people of St. Louis celebrated the passage of that act. The town was illuminated, and there

Digitized by Google

was a display of transparancies; one of which represented a Negro slave rejoicing because slaves might live in so good a State as Missouri. Then the campaign for delegates to the convention to form a constitution, to be elected May 1, 2 and 3, 1820, opened. The people were not unanimous for the perpetuation of slavery in the State. Six newspapers were then published in the Territory—the Gazette (now Republic), the Enquirer and the Herald of St. Louis; the Herald of Cape Girardeau, the Missourian of St. Charles, and the Intelligencer of Howard county. All of these were pro-slavery except the Gazette.

April 11, 1820, a mass meeting of about one hundred citizens of St. Louis was held; Joseph Charless, editor and proprietor of the Gazette being made chairman. The meeting adopted resolutions declaring against interference with the slaves then here (about 11,000), but in favor of prohibiting the further importation of slaves "at as early a day as possible." Two tickets were put up in St. Louis county, one for the perpetuation of slavery, headed by David Barton, and the other for its restriction, headed by John B. C. Lucas. At the election the pro-slavery ticket was elected. Barton received 892 votes and Lucas 400; these gentlemen receiving the highest number of votes on their respective tickets. John Brickey of Washington county, the father of Dr. Frank Brickey, who died a few days ago in DeSoto, was an anti-slavery candidate for delegate to the convention from that county, but was defeated; receiving fifty votes out of a total of 426, and George Scripps, an anti-slavery candidate, received 147 votes out of a total of 690 cast in Cape Girardeau. The campaign was spirited and acrimonious at times between The Gazette, alone on the side against slavery perpetuation, and the other five papers on the other side.

In Jefferson county Samuel Hammond and John W. Honey were the pro-slavery candidates for the convention, the county being entitled to only one delegate, and Abner Vansant was the slavery restriction candidate. On Saturday, April 22, 1820, a number of the citizens of this county met at the house

Digitized by Google

of John Geiger, in Herculaneum, David Bryant being made the chairman and Benjamin Lundy secretary, This meeting adopted resolutions declaring slavery an evil and that its extension ought to be restricted in the State, though it was inexpedient to free the slaves already here. The meeting also declared against property qualifications for voting as anti-republican, and in favor of voting by ballot instead of vica voce "as the surest means of preventing the vaporing bullies of aristocracy from extorting from the timid and weak a soul degrading acquiescence in their tyrannical proscriptions." The meeting appointed a committee composed of Benjamin Lundy, Chauncy Smith, Saunders Burgess, John Geiger and John M. Egelberger to draft and publish an address to the people on the issues of the campaign. The committee made its report at once, and the address presented must have been previously prepared, for it was too lengthy to have been written at the time. The address was adopted. We know not the author, but he, whoever he was, was an able man and of wide information. The address states the people were much divided on a question of serious import, which was "whether that dangerous system of cruelty and injustice, slavery, or involuntary servitude, ought to be suffered forever to exist amongst us or whether it should, by proper limitation, be checked and at some distant period (when consistent with the safety of all) be finally abolished. This is the great point at issue." The unlimited extension of slavery in Missouri was declared to be an evil of immense magnitude, and the address implored the people as they valued liberty and regarded "the future welfare, happiness and prosperity of their children for ages to come, to consider well before voting for a man who would sanction the perpetuation of that odious system in our land." To quote again from the address: "The great, the wise, the patriotic Jefferson in his 'Notes on Virginia,' speaks of slavery as a national sin and admits it is calculated to send upon us the vengeance and judgments of the Almighty." At the close of an article on this subject he says: "The whole commerce between master and slave is a perpetual exercise of

Digitized by Google

the most boisterous passions. Our children see this and learn to imitate. I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just. The Almighty has no attribute which can take sides with us in such a contest." The address refers to Clay as being opposed to slavery, and asserts that slavery retards the influx of immigration and wealth and to prove this the growth of the Northern and Southern States is compared.

It may be remarked that this address clearly sets out the fundamental principles which Lincoln adopted in his great debate with Douglas in 1858 and on which he triumphed in 1860. The address recommended Vansant to the people as a man of some property and as capable and honest, and if elected would exert himself to "frame a constitution and form of government on the basis of reason, liberty and justice."

Vansant, at the request of this meeting, published a letter to the people in which he took the same ground as that set forth in the address. He did not favor the emancipation of the slaves then here, and he even suggested that importation of slaves for a limited time might not be improper, "but," he added, "as an unlimited extension of slavery can be viewed in no other light than a wide-spreading evil, corrupting in its nature and destructive to the peace, happiness and morals of the people, I am firmly of the opinion that a barrier should be opposed to it at no distant period, and in case I obtain a seat in the convention, I shall exert myself to that effect." This letter is dated April 24, 1820. The address and resolutions of this meeting and this letter of Vansant's were published in the Missouri Gazette in its issue of April 26, 1820, and they fill nearly four columns of that paper.

Samuel Hammond was elected as delegate from Jefferson county. Two hundred and sixty-five votes were polled, but we can find no record of the number of votes each candidate received. It is evident that Vansant's vote was small, for the pro-slavery vote was divided between John W. Honey and Samuel Hammond, and still Vansant was defeated.

The pro-slavery papers, after the election, stated that not a single avowed anti-slavery man had been elected to the convention, yet there were many who hoped, in a covert way, to

Digitized by Google

impose some restrictions on the extension of slavery in this State. We know the result. Radical pro-slavery provisions were inserted in the constitution. These provisions were so radical that the admission of the State into the Union was delayed for another year on account of them and the country was convulsed again from one end to the other over the slavery question.

Samuel Hammond was a Virginian by birth and came to St. Louis in 1804. He was wealthy and was the social leader of St. Louis for many years. He and Moses Austin laid out the town of Herculaneum in 1809, and while he had other land interests in this county there is no evidence that he was ever a bona fide citizen here. There was nothing in the enabling act of March 6, 1820, however, forbidding a citizen representing, in the convention, a county in which he did not reside, thus following the English rule.

If the people of this territory in 1820 had been endowed "with mystical lore," and could have taken a peep into the future and could have seen the destruction of property and the losses of life caused by the marching and countermarching of hostile armies in our State from 1861 to 1865, and could have realized that the slave-holders would lose 115,000 slaves without a cent of compensation, they, no doubt, would have sanctioned Vansant's platform for the gradual extinction of slavery among us, which would have saved us from most of the horrors of the great war.

The Vansant Mill, except a few timbers and stones, has disappeared, and the bodies of Vansant, Bryant, Burgess, Lundy, Geiger, Smith and Egelberger have long moulded in the grave but their souls went marching on. These men, and probably others, whose names are not given, seemed to be in a hopeless minority and when they met at the house of John Geiger, April 22, 1820, and passed those resolutions and adopted the address, they little dreamed that the principles for which they contended would be crystalized into law, not only in Missouri, but in the Nation at large, within forty-five years from that date. Man proposes, God disposes.

Sept. 1911. JOHN L. THOMAS. Chairman.

Digitized by Google

THE "SLICKER WAR" AND ITS CONSEQUENCES. (1)

We cannot forget, in contemplating the glorious victory so recently achieved by the army, the navy and the statesmen of our stalwart young Republic for the common cause of humanity, that this and other noble and enduring achievements were rendered possible only by the fortitude, valor and integrity of those pioneers, who, while subduing forest and plain, counted no obstacle too great or price too dear for the preservation of those institutions which make us a free, united and supreme people.

Let us then revert to a time when the site of this stately city was a wind swept, unbroken prairie, the home of the wild rose and the trailing rattlesnake, and when the beautiful and romantic Niangua, or Nehemgar from which our club derives its name, watered an almost unpeopled wilderness, dotted here and there with rude cabins which might or might not shelter honest hunters or settlers, but whose hospitality was never refused, whatever the character of their inmates.

There came to those wilds, when they were almost as forbidding as in the days of Pike and the voyageurs, hand in hand as it were with the advance guard of civilization, a class of desperadoes and outlaws, secure for a time in a fastness where they could elude the established authorities and pursue nefarious designs against more populous communities with the payment of no heavier penalty than the privation of a pioneer life.

For a time there was much in common between these enemies of society and people of the better sort, who had come to wrest from the wilderness a home and subsistence for those dear to them, or whom daring and love of adventure had led from the accustomed haunts of men. They shared the difficulties and dangers of their surroundings, they were beset by the same ills and endured the same hardships, and the tests of fidelity were too few and simple for close scrutiny, but

1. Read before the Nehemgar Club, Sedalia, 1898.

Digitized by Google

sooner or later conflict between such elements was inevitable.

There are no more thrilling events connected with the history of this region than those of this struggle between order and lawlessness, in which, as in all similar contests in the triumphant march of American civilization, the former was finally victorious, though only after long-suffering vigilance on the one hand and stubborn and bloody resistance on the other.

Various dates, scenes and motives have been assigned for the beginning of what is known to the local historian as the "Slicker War," but patient and careful investigation has shown that the particulars here given, while incomplete, are substantially correct.

It is believed, with some show of reason, that the troubles here outlined began in what is now Pulaski county, though at too early a date and of too vague a character to be considered at this time. The county of Kinderhook, most of which is now Camden, was organized from territory of Pulaski and other counties in 1841, and before, during and after that year the "Slickers" and "Anti-Slickers" dominated all else in the territory thus organized, which perhaps accounts for the connection of the name Pulaski with events more properly belonging to the history of Camden.

As far back as in 1832 there had been discovered, near the lake now known as Ha Ha Tonka, the plant of a band of counterfeiters, among whom were four men named Spencer, Quillen, Garland and Tellis, and a young woman known as Stennett or Stinson.

The scene of their operations was a veritable outlaws' paradise, surrounded by caves, canyons and gorges, where robbers could and did conceal their booty, and spurious money was made and secreted with the greatest facility.

The plant thus discovered, by the merest accident, was brought to the attention of the authorities, and Quillen and Garland arrested and imprisoned, but it soon became apparent that the root of the evil had not been reached, and that other similar operations were going on without interruption, year

Digitized by Google

after year, the mischance which had happened to two of the "coiners" seeming merely to incense the rest, and strain the unnatural relations between them and the rest of the community.

The country was at that time newly and sparsely settled, and outlawry was of course common as in all young communities, although in the mountainous and forbidding Niangua region the worse elements of society obtained a stronger footing and were more daring and persistent than is usually the case, even on our remote frontiers.

While the crimes committed by these hardy though lawless classes extended to robbery and even to murder, their chief industry, for it amounted to no less, was the manufacture and sale of counterfeit money, both coin and notes, which were not nearly so well controlled by Government surveillance as they have since become.

Probably no more perfect organization of counterfeiters ever existed than that which came to be known as the "Bank of Niangua." The ruling spirit was a man far removed from his assumed character of a simple pioneer, who passed among his backwoods associates as John Avy. He was so shrewd in concealing his identity and his connection with the outlaws that but little was ever known of his antecedents or subsequent fate, but for years the country, even as far east as the seaboard cities, continued to be flooded with "Niangua money," in spite of the ablest talent that could be employed to ferret out its source.

While the connection of Avy and others with these operations was long suspected by the few honest settlers, at first inferior in numbers to the outlaws, they did not at first venture to interfere, but as property and life became more insecure, the law-abiding class was eventually compelled to combine for mutual protection, whence arose the name of "Slickers," never a term of reproach except among those whose sympathies were enlisted, either directly or indirectly, where no sympathy was due.

The organization had for its aim only resistance to un-

Digitized by Google

lawful encroachments, the recovery of stolen property, and the redemption of a soon-to-be county from anarchy and crime.

Alarmed at this menace to their safety, the robbers and counterfeiters assumed a bold front, strengthened their organization by persuasion and intimidation, and brazenly challenged the settlers for the supremacy. Some of them, who were least suspected by the "Slickers," insinuated themselves among the latter as spies, and in this way the designs of the champions of order were often frustrated.

Prior to 1841 a number of men had been killed in the vicinity of Avy's operations, and settlers no longer dared to trace strayed or stolen stock into the haunts of the brigands, for such a portion of the "gang" had practically become. One man, who was following a stolen horse stopped over night with one of "Avy's men" and in the morning found his remaining horse gone, and returned home on foot. One of the robbers boasted to a settler that he could steal a horse and have the settler sent to the penitentiary for the crime. In truth by virtue of numbers, bribery, perjury and intimidation, their power extended to local politics as well as to the courts, and some of the "Anti-Slickers" were even elected to county offices after the new county was organized, with Oregon, afterwards Erie, as the county seat. Naturally the opposing forces had frequent conflicts at the county seat and elsewhere, and the cause of good government sometimes seemed to be on the wane.

Tom Turk and "Ise" Hobbs were frequent visitors to the scene of these disturbances, and afterwards extended the war into Hickory county, as did others, in various directions, though with less worthy motives, no doubt, than those which incited its inauguration on the soil of "Old Kinderhook." It has often been claimed that local vigilance committees in neighboring counties, organized under the name of "Slickers," committed outrages in the name of redressing private or imaginary grievances. Such claims are apparently unwarranted, for so far as known the organization was used only as a safeguard against treachery or crime and to enforce the administration of the laws.

Digitized by Google

By the time the spies had been weeded out of the "Slicker" ranks, Avy and his accomplices, deprived of this source of information, but knowing that more determined measures were to be taken against the "Bank of Niangua," decided to murder Judge G. W. Moulder, Samuel Crall and others of the more active law and order men, and in attempting to carry out this design shot and killed a popular and inoffensive young man named Proctor Capps, who chanced to be in their company. This unprovoked assassination of a non-partisan aroused public sentiment to a higher pitch than ever. Moulder and Crall had received information from a neighbor woman of the attempt to be made on their lives, and it became generally recognized that the "Bank" would have to go or that the law-abiding class would have to give it a clear field. The killing occurred near the home of the Woolf family, "Anti-Slickers," one of whom was arrested for the crime and lodged in the county jail.

Armed and angry men swarmed in from all directions, and for once, the "Slickers," almost with one accord, demanded summary vengeance. The solitary exception, so far as known, was the gray-haired father of the murdered boy, who asked that the majesty of the law be recognized, and that the punishment of his son's slayer be left to the courts. It has often been described as a wierd and thrilling scene. The resolute hunters and settlers in their picturesque pioneer garb, the brawny smith with poised sledge, awaiting the word to beat down the jail door, the self-appointed executioner with the noose in readiness, the trembling wretch within, imploring mercy, and the bereaved parent staying the angry tide in the name of the law!

The calmer counsel of the old man prevailed, the prisoner was left in charge of the jailer that night, and neither was ever more seen or heard of in Camden county. The jailer, who was also sheriff of the county, was known to have more or less connection with the outlaws, but whether this fact proved the salvation of the man in his custody or sealed his destruction, can probably never be known, as it was reported

Digitized by Google

that he escaped, and that the sheriff had fled from what might be awkward consequences. People had to be satisfied with this explanation or none, as it is the only one that has ever been offered by any actor in those scenes.

Whatever construction may be put upon these disappearances, they were not the only ones. There was no longer any doubt that the cause of the "Bankers" was doomed. Avy, as is often the case with such characters, turned traitor at the last in order to save his own worthless life, no doubt, betrayed one of his accomplices, who was killed in his own house as he emerged from concealment at a signal from his chief. One of Avy's lieutenants, named Rafferty, was also killed.

Rolls of the organized outlaws were now in the hands of the "Slickers," with the part assigned to each, their plant on the Niangua was raided, but the coiners had fled, and their implements carried away or concealed. Some of their paraphernalia, including plates for printing bank notes, were afterwards found where they had been buried by the counterfeiters or their accomplices. Wherever evidence was deemed sufficient to convict a man of criminal complicity with the "Bankers" he was incontinently ousted from the country under penalty of a worse alternative, but those whom it was thought had been misled through ignorance were permitted to remain, provided they proved to be good citizens. Utterly demoralized by the defection of their leader and the determined stand taken by the settlers, the criminal classes offered no further resistance but scattered, most of them doubtless going to newer settlements, though never to re-organize along the original lines. The "Slickers" passed the watchword to their subsequent fields of action, where the "war" finally died out, in the light of better conditions of society.

Evidence was afterwards found that some of the desperadoes had concealed themselves in the recesses of hitherto unexplored caverns after the Capps killing, but there was probably no occasion for them to do so. Prompt compliance was all the people of the new county demanded, and they were too glad to be rid of their troublesome neighbors to do them bodily

Digitized by Google

harm or harrass them with the law, so long as they kept out of the way.

Of course the immediate effect of the "Slicker" victory was a general purification of the moral atmosphere. Crude and primitive as had been the remedies employed, the cure was radical, and for a time complete. No more counterfeiting, no more horse stealing, no more insecurity and dread of unseen evil.

Another effect was the bond created between those who had passed through the crisis together, and proved themselves true men in "times that tried men's souls." This spirit of fraternity endured through the lives of those who shared it, and for many years a man to be "all right" must be one who was perfectly clear from complicity in the unlawful practices of the '30s.

Then, while the hospitality of the Niangua people is as free and open handed as that of any people in the world; more so, no doubt, by reason of their early trials, there is a certain element of suspicion, handed down from father to son, of the movements and intentions of strangers, which is even more marked than in most rural communities; but overcome this by frankness or acceptable endorsement that you are "all right," and the native Nehemgar is the prince of good fellows, he can never treat you with too much courtesy or cordiality, and he will "fight for you at the drop of a hat and drop it himself."

It is generally believed, and is doubtless almost invariably the case, that irregular or unlawful organizations generate disregard for the laws and degenerate into mob violence and disorder. In this particular instance, however, the leaders appeared to fully recognize the tendency and responsibilities of their action, and most fortunately were ably seconded in their purpose to keep within due bounds by the entire law-abiding community.

Thrown upon their own resources in the inhospitable wilderness, beyond the reach of the protecting arm of the law, confronted by an enemy more unscrupulous, cunning and insinuating than the red savage of the forest, they opposed force

Digitized by Google

with force, and were frankly acquitted by public opinion, on the ground of self-defense.

Whatever the logical result should have been, or whatever the result of similar action in other communities, the insurmountable fact remains that the only case of mob violence that has occurred in that county within a period of nearly sixty years was perpetrated by people from a distance, who took that means of disposing of prisoners rather than return them to their own courts for trial. Again, there have been few attempts at systematic violations of the law, and they have been so short-lived as to hardly attract attention. A temporary revival of public alertness suffices to locate and suppress the trouble in a legal manner.

In no part of the Union, probably, is property safer, or less guarded. "What is the use to lock the house or the barn?" asks the old settler. "How can stuff get away by itself?" And it rarely does get away. If it does, unpleasant consequences follow, and the offense is not soon repeated. There is also, and always has been, a notable reluctance to litigate. Trifles are not often dragged into the courts. Many counties with the population of Camden will have four times the cases on their dockets that it has, and this has been true throughout the history of the county.

The prime and enduring consequence of the "Slicker War," however, was to break down the chief barrier, at that time, to the development and progress of Central Missouri. Its worst danger in those early days, was that of becoming a resort for criminals and fugitives from justice, as was so notoriously the case on other of our frontiers. That this evil already existed to a grave degree, will be apparent from the events here narrated, and only the heroic measures adopted by the rude yet loyal pioneers for the defense of their property and their firesides, deterred a greater influx of such dangerous and revolutionary characters. Do we not owe to the "Slicker War," then, much of the chivalrous sense of justice, the typical integrity, the generous sympathy and contempt of fictitious appearances which aid in making Missourians peers of the earth and worthy heirs of our National heritage?

J. W. VINCENT.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL JO O. SHELBY.

Reading a very interesting address by the Hon. W. P. Boreland, delivered at the unveiling of the monument at a cemetery in Kansas City, to the Confederate dead, published in the October number of the Missouri Historical Review, with his remarks on the life, character and history of General Jo O. Shelby, describing his gallantry as a soldier as well as his kindness and generous qualities as a man, recalls to my mind an incident which was related to me by the Hon. James C. McGinniss, of St. Louis, in 1890. Senator McGinniss and I had served together in the State Senate for a number of years, and while differing politically, we were personal friends. Mr. McGinniss was a lawyer of ability and learning and a man of sterling character. He died some years ago.

The incident which Senator McGinniss related to me, shows very strikingly the chivalrous and generous traits of character which distinguished Gen. Shelby. Even before the commencement of the war, but when the angry political passions, which culminated in that great conflict, had been raised to a white heat by the agitation of slavery and the candidacy of Abraham Lincoln for President in the election of 1860. McGinniss and myself happened to meet in 1890 on a slow train going from Sedalia to Lexington, both of us had ceased to be members of the legislature, but we spent a number of pleasant hours in recalling reminiscences of our service together in the State Senate. Arriving at Lexington, we stopped at the Nichols House and after supper we walked up town and went into the office of the old City Hotel. While there McGinniss said, "Wight, let me relate to you a little personal history or incident that happened to me in this very office or hotel in November, 1860." "It will," he continued, "illustrate the heated political condition at that time, as well as the generous qualities of a man, who afterwards became one of the most famous of the Confederate military generals west of the Mississippi, Gen. Jo. Shelby."

Digitized by Google

McGinniss said, "I was born in Kentucky and came to Missouri in 1858. I was quite a young man, but had learned the carpenter's trade and at the time of election was working at my trade in Lafayette county some miles away from the city of Lexington. I was old enough to vote and had been in the state long enough to entitle me to that privilege. I was then a Republican in politics as now and wanted to vote for Abraham Lincoln for President. On the day of the election I rode to Lexington for that purpose. Voting in those days was viva voce, the voter calling out the names of the candidates of his choice. I went to the Court House and found some very dignified looking gentlemen who were the judges of election in that precinct. I signified my desire to vote and when I said I wanted to vote for the Lincoln electors, I was informed by the apparently surprised and disgusted judges that I could not vote that ticket there, that they had no poll books for the Republican ticket and that they didn't propose to make one out for my vote. As there was quite a spirited contest between the Whig and Democratic candidates for congress, as well as a sharp local contest for sheriff and as I had previously indicated by choice for those offices, the respective candidates wanted my vote and as I wouldn't vote unless permitted to vote the whole ticket they insisted on my vote being taken, tainted as it was by its Republican affinity. So after considerable fuss and trouble and some excitement, I was permitted to vote for Abraham Lincoln. I afterwards learned that mine was the only vote he received in that precinct. After voting, I strolled over to the City Hotel and while standing in the office noticed that the room was filling up quite rapidly with a lot of young fellows with riding whips in their hands and I also noticed that their looks was directed towards me, not pleasantly but quite threateningly. Some of them saying, 'where is the black Abolitionist' and using other terms more approbrious than complimentary. Some of them volunteered to furnish a rope, while others advised the milder punishment of tar and feathers or a good blackjacking. I backed up in a corner, seeing no avenue of escape, concluding

Digitized by Google

that I would die fighting rather than undergo the indignities threatened. About that time I noticed a young man, broad shouldered, medium height with a look of determination on his face, come in at the door of the office and shouldering himself somewhat roughly through the crowd, came directly to me and addressing me in a voice loud enough to be heard by the crowd, asked, 'Are you the young man who voted for Mr. Lincoln for President today?' I replied that I was. 'Well sir' he answered, 'while I have no sympathy with your political principles, this is a free country and I recognize, what the law guarantees, the right of every man to vote as he pleases.' And turning to the crowd he told them in a manner that admitted no mistake as to his intentions, said, 'Gentlemen, you know me, many of you are my friends, but friends or not I propose to see this young man safe and harmless out of this town as soon as he wants to go and any one who interferes with him, will have me to deal with.' The crowd gradually dispersed and he then turned to me and asked me where my horse was hitched and said, 'You had better leave town as soon as possible, for while I may be able to protect you in daylight, I might not be able to do so after dark.' He accompanied me to my horse and I rode to Concordia, where there was quite a lot of German Republicans. My rescuer was Jo O. Shelby, the famous commander afterwards of Shelby's Brigade.'' McGinniss added that after Shelby returned to Missouri, after the war, they became personal friends and that he (McGinniss) was able in some degree during the hot political conditions that followed the war to show his gratitude.

S. A. WIGHT.

Digitized by Google

EARLY RAILROADS IN MISSOURI.

Between 1840 and 1850 much attention was directed to railroad surveys. Plank roads had proved to be a disappointment, and business men realized that railroads would have to take their place. The legislature that met in 1848 granted charters to six railroads, among which was the Pacific Railroad Company. Thomas Allen, its first president, spent a great deal of time in endeavoring to promote its building. The preliminary organization of the company took place on the 31st of January, 1850, and in March following the services of James P. Kirkwood, then of New York, were obtained, as chief engineer. In 1851 the first surveys were made, and Mr. Kingsley located the line, and had charge of its construction to Kirkwood. Kirkwood resigned in 1852, and Thomas S. O'Sullivan was chosen chief engineer. In July, 1852, accompanied by the writer, he made a trip by steamboat to Owen's Landing in Jackson county, and thence by carriage to Independence, and then joined a surveying party eighteen miles south of Independence. I remained with that party until the first day of November, during which an experimental line was run towards Boonville and another from Knobnoster northwest to the Missouri River. We quit work near Grand Pass, in Saline county, and moved eastward. I walked all the way to Gray's Gap, two hundred miles, and from that place by stage forty miles to St. Louis. During that winter I worked in the railroad office, making maps of routes surveyed. During the winter I made a horseback ride of seventy-five miles from Moseley's along the county Springfield road to where is now the town of Rolla, and return, and on the whole trip met one man. During the latter part of December I made surveys for the railroad line, with other lines, between Kirkwood and Moseley's. There were then but few houses near the route, and none at Kirkwood or Pacific.

On December 23d the first five miles of the railroad were completed, reaching Cheltenham. A celebration then took

Digitized by Google

place, and I, with others, took a five mile railroad excursion trip. Among the speakers on the occasion was Edward Bates. In the spring I was ordered to Hermann to take charge of work there, and although I had never before had anything to do with railroad construction I staked out the work for grading, culverts and bridges, and looked after the work until it was completed and the track laid.

In 1864 the railroad company called upon me again, and put me in charge of work in Western Missouri. I relocated the road from Holden to Lee's Summit, and then superintended the construction of about twenty miles. In this I was ably assisted by Messrs. T. McGowan and J. D. Elton. This was finished in 1866. In 1870 I made surveys for the Louisiana & Missouri River Railroad between Boonville and Kansas City; also from Lexington to Butler; and from Jefferson City to Hickory Hill. In 1879 I made surveys for the Missouri Pacific Railroad in Kansas amounting to about three hundred miles, between Paola and Wingfield, and Toronto and Wichita. In this I was assisted by A. Glasgow and George R. Lockwood. The latter is now a leading lawyer in St. Louis.

One of the engineers in the employ of the Pacific Railroad in its early building was afterwards territorial Governor of Montana.

G. C. BROADHEAD.

Digitized by Google

MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS IN MISSOURI CEMETERIES.

TENTH PAPER.

With some additions this paper includes all inscriptions in Maple Park Cemetery in Springfield, Missouri, of persons who died before 1876, and of all since that date of persons more than seventy-five years old.

Charles A. Ashton born Nov. 25, 1824, Died June 28, 1904.

James Abbott born Feb. 13, 1835. Died Jan. 27, 1907.

George Adams born March 14, 1819. Died May 3, 1891.

Sylvia A. wife of G. W. Anthony born Feb. 21, 1845. Died April 2, 1875.

Betsy Adams born Feb. 21, 1794. Died Jan. 16, 1880.

George Herod Ashley, Prof. of Eng. Lit. Rhet. and Greek in Drury College born Sept. 19, 1844. Died Aug. 20, 1877.
"I have given my life to Drury College."

W. R. Bond died Nov. 9, 1875.

William S. Boyce born Jan. 21, 1818. Died Jan. 14, 1885.

Elizabeth Withers wife of James S. Barton. Died Dec. 1, 1878, aged 52 yrs.

Thos. Bennett born April 1, 1829, in Seacombe, Cheshire. Died at Colorado Jan. 18, 1904.

John S. Benson born in O'Hancock, Va., April 17, 1813. Died Sept. 15, 1885.

Nathan Bray born March 30, 1827. Died Mch. 18, 1899.
Milton Bray died Oct. 8, 1853.
Electra Bray died June 26, 1858.
John W. Bray died July 3, 1858.
Ira A. Bray died Jan. 3, 1861.
Charley Bray died Nov. 20, 1879.
Children of N. and M. Bray.

Samuel Bryan born in Alexandria, D. C., Jan 30, 1797. Died May 27, 1874.

Mary B. wife of Saml. Byran born Dec. 18, 1802. Died Jan. 18, 1883.

Digitized by Google

Wm. S. Boxley born Aug. 9, 1799. Died Jan. 18, 1871.
Wm. B. Burns, 1816-1901.
A. D. Campbell died Jan. 18, 1884, aged 76 yrs.
Elizabeth E. dau. of H. S. and L. F. Chenowith born Aug. 22, 1849. Died Aug. 15, 1851
George W. Cherning born April 15, 1818. Died Nov. 27, 1898.
Margaret J. Cherning born Sept. 12, 1823. Died Feb. 19, 1902.
David Clayman died Dec. 10, 1876, aged 60 yrs.
Wm. H. Cochran born Dec. 9, 1828. Died Feb. 2, 1895.
Rev. E. E. Conde born July 12, 1846. Killed in Marshfield cyclone, Apr. 18, 1880.
G. W. Connelly born May 1, 1815. Died Mch. 19, 1896.
Robert Cowan died Jan. 24, 1870, aged 73 yrs, 9 mos. 11 dys.
Elizabeth Kerr Cowan, wife of Robert Cowan died May 17, 1884, aged 75 yrs. 10 mos.
Salem P. Cope born April 18, 1826. Died Feb. 28, 1903.
Geo. W. Cooper born Feb. 20, 1814. Died Nov. 12, 1881.
William Crichton born at Dundee, Scotland, Aug. 4, 1829. Died at Invertay near Springfield, Sept. 27, 1904.
William D. Crothers born Jan. 3, 1818. Died Jan. 30, 1897.
Eliza A. Crothers born Oct. 12, 1830. Died Nov. 26, 1901.
Robt. A. Clark born June 19, 1822. Died June 7, 1889.
John B. Clark born Sept. 6, 1794. Died July 1, 1878.
Margaret Clark born March 1, 1802. Died May 13, 1878.
Edward Eagan born Jan. 4, 1836. Died Dec. 2, 1891.
15th Army corps Ind. V. I.
G. W. Edwards born Nov. 28, 1818. Died Oct. 30, 1902.
P. C. Ellenbury born Nov. 17, 1826. Died Dec. 20, 1903.
Thos. J. Epperson born Feb. 13, 1808. Died Jan. 10, 1884.
Tabitha A. wife of E. K. Eversol born Mch. 1, 1820. Died Dec. 8, 1873.
Finis Y. Ewing born Oct. 19, 1811. Died May 12, 1891.
Jane wife of F. Y. Ewing born Oct. 24, 1824. Died Nov. 12, 1880.
Julia S. dau. of W. B. and J. A. Farmer died May 28, 1859.

Digitized by Google

W. B. Farmer born Sept. 20, 1811. Died May 9, 1878.
Martha E. dau. of R. J. and G. M. McElhaney and wife of H. F. Fellows born Mch. 21, 1841. Died Oct. 5, 1869.
Thos. N. Flanner, M. D., born at Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, Jan. 5, 1831. Died at Hancock, Mich., Jan. 7, 1884.
Mary L. wife of Dr. William E. Flanner born at Mt. Pleasant, Ohio. Died July 27, 1871 in 67th yr.
Henry Frenz born Auglaize, Ohio, May 13, 1837. Died Dec. 26, 1880.
Jackson Gain born March 8, 1814. Died Mch. 1869.
Nancy Gain born 1780. Died Mch. 22, 1902.
Joseph Gott born Aug. 24, 1812. Died Jan. 6, 1890.
J. H. Gaynor born in Farfaires Co., Va., Dec. 25, 1812. Died Dec. 8, 1881.
James B. Galloway born Feb. 19, 1812. Died Aug. 13, 1880.
Laura P. Galloway born Feb. 12, 1816. Died April 30, 1900.
Matilda E. wife of John L. Gardner born Mch. 1, 1820. Died Jan. 7, 1859.
Benjamin Gorton born Sept. 2, 1797. Died April 8, 1875.
Sarah A. Gorton born Nov. 25, 1802. Died Jan. 20, 1887.
John Hoag born April 23, 1800. Died Dec. 31, 1881.
Rebecca F. Hoag born June 24, 1802. Died March 12, 1872.
Ann Hibler born May 5, 1825. Died July 28, 1907.
Sarah Hogge, mother of Amanda Benson Mitchel, 1790-1884.
Fredrika Holgle born Nov. 10, 1829. Died Dec. 17, 1903.
Spencer Hooper born May 22, 1808. Died Nov. 10, 1901.
Charlie Hooper born Dec. 17, 1845. Died June 8, 1866.
Elvira J. Ingram born April 15, 1849. Died March 11, 1859.
Ann wife of J. H. Jennings born Mch. 18, 1824. Died July 4, 1868.
Leonidas G. son of J. H. and A. E. Jennings born Apr. 3, 1849. Died July 28, 1860.
Frank D. son of J. H. and A. E. Jennings born Jan. 7. 1847. Died Jan. 1, 1864.
Elma Kenton born Jan. 5, 1827. Died Jan. 23, 1901.
Elizabeth P. wife of Josiah T. Keet born Dec. 3, 1826. Died Oct. 23, 1900.

Digitized by Google

Josiah Thomas Keet born Sept. 8, 1822. Died Feb. 5, 1894.
Sallie T. Keller born Aug. 28, 1819. Died Dec. 11, 1862.
James Kershaw born April 26, 1826. Died July 19, 1899.
Lydia Little wife of Wm. H. Knott born Aug. 16, 1819. Died Sept. 26, 1901.
Jane K. Lines born Dec. 15, 1824. Died Mch. 14, 1904.
Charles Lisenby born April 6, 1847. Died July 30, 1878.
Susan wife of Charles Lisenby died Aug. 4, 1881, aged 77 yrs.
Columbia wife of John W. Lisenby died Oct. 13, 1872, aged 30 yrs, 5 mos.
John Lyden born June 22, 1868. Killed Nov. 17, 1888.
Joseph McGluer born May 15, 1813. Died May 17, 1884.
Father of Rev. M. L. McGluer.
Martha McGluer born Jan. 10, 1828. Died Jan. 19, 1891.
Nancy wife of Capt. J. McKee born Oct. 22, 1776. Died Aug. 23, 1865.
Martha Jane McPherson born in Scott Co., Ky., July 29, 1817. Died Apr. 9, 1907.
William I. Marcroft born Feb. 22, 1824. Died Aug. 10, 1897.
Bethany R. Maxwell born Sept. 15, 1800. Died June 27, 1889.
B. F. Mikesell born Feb. 28, 1821. Died Dec. 9, 1901.
Allen Mitchell born Dec. 9, 1815. Died Nov. 29, 1878.
Amanda F. Denson Michel, 1823-1899.
Walter Mitchell died Jan. 14, 1895, in 82d yr.
America wife of Walter Mitchell died Oct. 1, 1875, aged 46 yrs.
Dr. J. T. Means born Sept. 4, 1820. Died May 18, 1884.
Legrand Morehouse born July 7, 1811. Died Mch. 21, 1889.
Julia A. Morehouse born March 6, 1832. Died April 26, 1902.
Almarinda wife of William Massey born July 9, 1828. Died Oct. 12, 1872.
Laura L. dau. of Wm. and A. C. Massey born Feb. 28, 1847. Died Dec. 12, 1861.
Annie H. Peterson wife of J. Nelson born Dec. 30, 1816. Died June 12, 1907.
Jacob Payne died Feb. 10, 1855.
Jane Payne born Nov. 25, 1812. Died July 18, 1865.

Digitized by Google

W. M. Payton born Jan. 29, 1830. Died Feb. 19, 1903.
Juliette wife of J. W. Peacher born Dec. 18, 1843. Died Nov. 15, 1872.
Mary dau. of Henry and Rhoda Sheppard and wife of Oliver H. Picher born Aug. 28, 1850. Died Sept. 2, 1875.
B. F. Plummer born March 26, 1840. Died Mch. 1, 1904.
Private 24th Mo. V. I., member of Sergent Plummer's Post.
B. F. Power born April 24, 1815. Died Sept. 14, 1885.
Moses G. Prescott died Jan. 13, 1896, aged 75 yrs.
Nancy Morrison Prescott died Aug. 15, 1906, aged 82 yrs.
An ideal union of hearts in wedlock. Both natives of Sanbornton, N. H.
Alonzo D. Price born Aug. 14, 1841. Died Nov. 13, 1864.
Jane Pringle born in Scotland Nov. 7, 1830. Died Aug. 7, 1892.
Agnes Baird Pringle born in Scotland July 16, 1826. Died March 19, 1891.
G. M. Proctor born in Lancaster, Ky., March 2, 1820. Died Feb. 10, 1899.
Mary wife of G. M. Proctor born in Danville, Ky., Nov. 24, 1822. Died Mch. 11, 1899.
William Connelly Price born Aug. 8, 1799. Died Mch. 3, 1883.
Dr. H. M. Parrish born in Russellville, Ky., Mch. 8, 1823. Died Dec. 15, 1883.
Geo. S. Rathbun born Feb. 27, 1829. Died Mch. 16, 1907.
David Richardson, May 1819-March 7, 1903.
Margaret wife of John Row born Feb. 14, 1810. Died April 9, 1888.
John W. Shane born Oct. 1, 1844. Died July 24, 1906.
John P. Shank born July 6, 1830. Died Sept. 15, 1900.
Rev. T. E. Shepherd born Dec. 15, 1820. Died Aug. 29, 1890.
Robert Smith, 1802-1879.
Susan H. Smith wife of Robert 1818-1877.
J. P. Shipman born Aug. 15, 1827. Died Sept. 24, 1876.
Chas. S. Shipman born Nov. 13, 1856. Died Oct. 29, 1874.
Susannah E. wife of P. R. Smith born March 31, 1833. Died July 19, 1856.

Digitized by Google

Jacob Shultz born June 30, 1799. Died Aug. 16, 1865.
Louisiana wife of Jacob Shultz born Aug. 27, 1812. Died April 17, 1884.
John Frederick Steffen born Oct. 12, 1801. Died Mch. 28, 1881.
Daniel R. Talcott born April 18, 1806. Died Oct. 12, 1884.
N. J. Tillman, Co. K 46th Mo. Inf. (No dates.)
William A. Thomas born Dec. 28, 1848. Died June 4, 1895. Erected by employees of St. Louis & San Francisco Railway.
William Van Winkle, 1820-1903.
James Weaver born Dec. 1, 1816. Died March 22, 1880.
H. F. Weber born March 27, 1830. Died June 13, 1904.
James Weller, 1819-1893.
M. G. Wilson, 1824-1906.
Thomas Williams born Dec. 6, 1827. Died Jan. 22, 1884.
Rebecca White born March 1, 1808. Died June 26, 1887.
Josiah Crawford White born in Penn. Oct. 14, 1811. Died April 26, 1892.
Sarah Martha wife of Josiah C. White born in Penn., April 2, 1815. Died April 20, 1896.
John Waddell born March 18, 1805. Died Sept. 13, 1883.
Timothy G. Woolley died Dec. 18, 1874, aged 69 yrs. 7 mos. 10 dys.
Elizabeth Woolley died Dec. 2, 1880, aged 76 yrs. 8 mos. 22 days.
D. P. Waite died Nov. 3, 1871, in 44th year.
Mamie F. dau. of D. P. and P. F. Waite died Oct. 12, 1871, aged 7 yrs. 9 mos. 13 dys.
Elizabeth Fenly wife of Levi A. Williams born July 19, 1816. Died Dec. 20, 1877.
Daniel Wonderly born Nov. 26, 1828. Died May 10, 1907.

Digitized by Google

OLD TIME NEWS.

The following items are reprinted from the "Missouri Intelligencer and Boon's Lick Advertiser," which was printed at Franklin, Missouri, April 23, 1819 to June 16, 1826; at Fayette June 29, 1826 to June 9, 1830; and Columbia May 4, 1830 to December 5, 1835, when it was succeeded by the **Columbia Patriot.** The Society has the only file known.

(Bee Hunters.)

"We had, for several days, observed a frequent passing of waggons through our town, accompanied with men armed with guns & dogs, all seemingly in high spirits, and prepared for a journey. Upon enquiring their destination, we found that they were generally bound for the head waters of Chariton, Grand, and some as far as the Des Moines Rivers, a "Bee hunting." From four to five men usually accompany each waggon and team of 4, 5 or 6 horses, provided with provisions for an absence of 3 to 5 weeks. We were also informed that it was expected not less than 40 waggons, thus equipped, would go from this county alone in search of one of the articles for which Canaan was so celebrated. It is also expected that a corresponding number in proportion to population, will set forth from the 10 or 12 adjacent counties. We were induced, by this information, to make the following calculation of the loss the improvement of our county will sustain in consequence of this general disposition of our farmers to thus dispose of that portion of their time in amusement: for we feel confident there cannot be much profit in such a fatiguing, precarious expedition. Thus 40 waggons worth at home $2 per day, absent 20 days, with 5 men to each, whose labor is worth at home 50 cents; then say one dollar extra expense for powder, lead, and other contingencies; then add $100 for extra wear and tear of waggons and harness. These sums added together make $3,900, a sum that would pay our state and county tax. If we are asked where would the employment and wages come from, if they had staid at home? We answer, from their fertile

Digitized by Google

farms. Upon the whole we cannot but think that our fellow citizens are adopting a mistaken policy, when they leave the cultivation and improvement of their farms for the labor, fatigue, and less profitable jaunt of a hundred miles or more, through briar thickets, hazel bushes, and over innumerable deep gullies, miry creeks and dangerous rivers with their waggons. * * * * *"

—Missouri Intelligencer, Sept. 21, 1826.

("Communication.)

Mr. Patten:

I have just returned from my annual Bee Hunt, and seeing some erroneous remarks and calculations in your paper of the 21st September, in relation to Bee Hunting, I hasten to set you aright. You appear to consider it an amusement, unattended by profit or reward. These ideas are both incorrect. The Bee Hunt is a fatigueing, laborious undertaking, but generally the hunter is richly compensated. You calculate the expenses, &c., of 40 waggons for 20 days, to be $3,900, allowing five men to each waggon, whereas three and four is the usual number. I will however admit your calculation. Now let me calculate a little. I am an indifferent hunter, hardly on a par with the majority. Several waggons came in in company with me, and most of them have made a better trip than I have. But I will take mine as an average, and make the calculation from it. I got 90 gallons of honey and 400 pounds of beeswax, besides several deer skins, hams, &c. We will say the honey is worth 50 cents per gallon, and the bees wax 25 cents, making $195. Now 40 waggons, at $195 each will make $7,800, which will make the net proceeds of the trip $3,900—a very pretty sum to be brought into the county of Howard in three weeks—"sufficient to pay the state and county tax." How stands the case now? Almost any subject looks well until we see both sides of it.

A Bee Hunter."

Missouri Intelligencer, Oct. 19, 1826.

Digitized by Google

("Franklin Rail Road.)

The Citizens of New Franklin, (Mo.) have long had it in contemplation to construct a Rail Road from this place to the Missouri River. Lately several meetings have been held in this town on the subject, and measures will soon be adopted to put it in a rapid state of progression. According to the proposed route, the road will be carried through a rich bottom, from Franklin to the Missouri river, a distance of nearly two miles, to a point opposite Boonville. The capital necessary for this purpose is estimated at $10,000; the greater proportion of which has already been subscribed by the citizens of this neighborhood.

Thus you see, that even here, comparatively speaking, in the western wilderness—in a frontier state, and almost the remotest section of the Union, is a Rail Road about to be constructed. How transcendant is the genius and enterprise of man! A few years ago the idea of Rail Roads ever being in operation in the United States, existed only in the imagination of a few. Now, imagination has passed from hesitating doubt, to bold achievement, and they are soon likely to extend from one end of this vast confederacy to the other.

Franklin, formerly the seat of justice of Howard county, is situated on the east side of the Missouri river; and at one period contained upwards of a thousand inhabitants, but owing to the alluvial nature of the soil on which the houses were built, a slight alteration in the channel of the river, caused the banks to wash away in such a manner, as to threaten the ultimate destruction of the town. Consequently a few public spirited and enterprising individuals, conceived the project of laying out a town to be called New Franklin, about two miles northeast of the old one, which though it is not quite three years since the sale of lots, has increased in so rapid a manner as to astonish the original proprietors; and augers fair to be, at no remote period, in population and wealth, second only to the great metropolis of the state.—Missouri Republican."

—Missouri Intelligencer, July 28, 1832.

Digitized by Google

("Franklin Rail Road Lottery.)

Authorized by an act of the General Assembly of the State of Missouri, entitled "An act to Incorporate the Town of New Franklin," in which authority is given to raise by Lottery a sum of money not exceeding fifteen thousand dollars, for the construction of a Rail Road from the bank of the Missouri River, to the town.

First Class.

Capital Prize, 3,000 Dollars.

To be drawn in the Town of New Franklin, under the superintendence of Gerard Robinson, N. S. Burckhartt, and Caleb Jones, Commissioners appointed by the Board of Trustees for that purpose. Tickets may be had by application at the Lottery Office in New Franklin, and will also be distributed in several counties in the State. * * * * *

Scheme.

1 Prize of $3,000 is $3,000

&c

&c * * *

996 Prizes $10,000.

2,129 Blanks—3,125 Tickets.

Tickets $4—Halves $2—Quarters $1.

Plan of Drawing.

There will be two wheels, one the Number, the other the Prize Wheel.

One Drawing—Prizes only to be drawn.

To determine the fate of all the Prizes, a Prize will be drawn from those put into the prize wheel, and a number from the other wheel, which will be entitled to the prize drawn to its number, and so continue. * * * * *

All Prizes subject to the usual deduction of fifteen per cent discount.—The prizes to be paid 20 days after the drawing.

J. M. Eager, Manager.

Franklin, April 15, 1833.

Tickets in the above Lottery can also be had at the Stores of Lamme, Samuel & Co. Columbia and Samuel Dyer, in Fulton."

—Missouri Intelligencer, June 29, 1833.

Digitized by Google

$100 REWARD—Ran away from the Subscriber, living in Boone County, Mo. on Friday the 13th June, Three Negroes, viz: Dave, and Judy his wife; and John, their son. Dave is about 32 years of age, light color for a full blooded Negro—is a good boot and shoe maker by trade; is also a good farm hand. He is about 5 feet, 10 or 11 inches high, stout made, and quite an artful, sensible fellow. Had on * * * * * Judy is rather slender made, about 28 years old, has a very light complexion for a Negro; * * * * * is a first rate house servant and seamstress, and a good spinner, and is very full of affectation when spoken to. John is 9 years old, very likely and well grown; is remarkably light colored for a negro, and is cross-eyed. * * * * * I will give the above reward and all reasonable expense, if secured anywhere out of the State, so that I can get them again. * * * * *

The above mentioned clothing was all they took with them from home, but it is supposed he had $30 or $40 in cash with him, so that he may buy and exchange their clothing.

William Lientz."

—Missouri Intelligencer, June 21, 1834.

"Twenty one Steam Boats were lying in our port on Sunday morning last."—St. Louis Repub. July 6, 1833.

"The St. Louis Times, St. Louis, Mo., the Missouri Intelligencer, Columbia, Mo., and Monitor, Howard County, Missouri, of the same date, reach this office twelve days after they are published, at the same time."—Jackson Eagle.

Missouri Intelligencer, Sept. 21, 1833. —

("Launch of the Steamboat "Far West.")

New Franklin, Mo., Sept. 26.

Gentlemen:

A novel and exceedingly interesting spectacle was witnessed here on Thursday last, the 25th instant, in the launch of a steamboat built at this place, and owned in part by Mr. Elijah Hook, whose enterprise and perseverance amidst obstacles, deserves commendation and reward.

Digitized by Google

On the day of the launch, a number of persons assembled to gratify their curiosity by beholding an occurrence which never happened in this section before. The instant the blocks were detached from her keel, the boat glided safely into the water, amidst the roar of a piece of artillery and the shouts of the assemblage present, who had watched the progress of the scene with the most intense and fearful anxiety. The owners have given her the appropriate, if not perhaps harmonious cognomen of "Far West." The stream in which the launch was effected is a large creek called Bonfemme, which flows past this town, & empties into the Missouri river.

The "Far West" is a boat of a beautiful and approved model, firmly and substantially timbered, is one hundred and thirty-six feet long on deck, twenty feet beam, six feet hold, of two hundred tons burden, and is designed principally to navigate the Missouri and Mississippi rivers. She was built under the superintendance of those experienced shiprights, Messrs. Thomas and McInnis of St. Louis.

How surprising, Messrs. Editors, is the march and progress of science and enterprise in the west! How short a time ago was it when the Missouri river, the turbid waters of which rush impetuous down like a cataract, was deemed too perilous ever to be navigated by boats propelled by steam. Now, the Missouri river is not only successfully navigated, but steam boats are built on its banks.

In the immediate vicinity almost where the "Far West" has been built, a few years since, the wandering aborigines, fearless of molestation by the white men claimed sovereign sway. Or even at a little later period, roamed almost alone, in the deep and gloomy recesses of the forest, that intriped warrior and matchless hunter, Daniel Boone. Now, science has spread her enterprise, and a spirit of improvement is rapidly advancing, which will ere long, place the state of Missouri high among the Confederated members of the Union.—Missouri Republican."

Missouri Intelligencer, October 11, 1834.

Digitized by Google

(Boone County Paper.)

"The paper on which this number of the Missouri Intelligencer was printed, was manufactured at the paper mill of Messrs. Lamme, Keiser & Co. in this county. It is a fair specimen of what may be expected when the mill has been longer in operation. This is the only establishment of the kind in Missouri or Illinois—and the worthy and enterprising proprietors, (who have expended a large sum in this undertaking) merit, and we sincerely hope, will receive a liberal and general support from the printers and merchants of the two States—particularly Missouri. The machinery is entirely new, and the whole establishment is on an extensive scale. We have no doubt that as good paper as printers and others may wish will be manufactured here. Our own manufacturers ought to be encouraged by us, in preference to those of other parts of the Union. We are sorry to see that the new Journal at Fayette, (only 25 or 30 miles from the mill in Boone) is printed on something probably called paper, but possessing neither soul nor body—of which we understand, the editor procured a large supply from Cincinnati! We hope we may not have occasion hereafter to say the same in reference to any other editor in Boon's Lick."

—Missouri Intelligencer, December 27, 1834.

"St. Louis, Dec. 19.

The Mississippi river is now lower than it has been known within the memory of the oldest inhabitants. It cannot be navigated by large boats, in consequence of the want of water at Merrimac bar, and other places."—Mo. Republican.

—Missouri Intelligencer, December 27, 1834.

Digitized by Google

NOTES.

Increase in Price of the Review.

When the Missouri Historical Review was first started it was looked upon as an experiment of very uncertain permanence. It had to make a standing among historical societies and their members, as no one cared for it if there were to be only a few numbers issued. It has now proven that there is a historical field in which it can do good work, and its seventh volume has inspired confidence in its continuance. Societies and libraries now look upon it as a publication that must be placed upon their shelves, and already a catalog of a Boston dealer has advertised the first five volumes unbound for $13. The Society has given its quarterly to all members without more than the nominal membership fee, but is it not under any obligation to continue supplying the completed volumes at that rate. Some time ago it doubled the price of the first volume, and now the supply of the numbers of this volume is so small that it increases the price to three dollars. The number of the second and sixth volumes have been raised to two dollars each. The complete file of the Review to the beginning of the present or seventh volume will now cost $10.00, and this price will be increased as the supply diminishes.

American Historical and Other Associations.

During last holidays the American Historical Association, the Mississippi Valley Historical Association and various other Associations met in Boston for four days sessions. The annual address of the President of the American was by Theodore Roosevelt, who had been elected at the meeting a year before. His subject was "History as Literature." The Association met in many sections, one of which was a conference of historical societies, in which the principal subject was the relation of genealogy to history.

The Mississippi Valley Historical Association whose winter meeting is always held at the same time and place as the

Digitized by Google

American, had for its general topic "New England and the West."

The American Political Science Association, the American Social Science Association and the various Associations brought together the usual number of prominent educators, historians, statesmen and the local arrangements for the meetings and their attendants were pleasant and satisfactory. The place of meeting next holidays will be Columbia and Charleston, South Carolina.

A Lincoln Book.

The Society has on deposit an old book that is said to have come from a house in Illinois in which President Lincoln once lived. There is written in it "Abraham Lincoln his book bought in the year of our Lord 1795," but of course this could not have been the President.

The Secretary had some correspondence with Henry F. Lincoln, of the Quartermaster General's office, Washington, and he referred the matter to James Minor Lincoln, Historian Lincoln Family and Genealogical Association, Wareham, Massachusetts, who writes his opinion about the owner of the book, and also gives the opinion of the Boston Public Library as to the dictionary, as follows:

"The dictionary to which you refer is without doubt the work of Nathan or Nathaniel Bailey. Thirty editions of it were published between 1721 and 1802, and it was the standard English dictionary before the appearance of Samuel Johnson's dictionary. Sixteen editions of Bailey's are in the Boston Public Library. The very lengthy title page of the London edition of 1771 begins:

"An Universal Etymological English Dictionary

— — — —

By N. Bailey."

The first page of the dictionary proper has at the top:

"An Universal Etymological Dictionary; and an Interpreter of Hard Words."

It would be difficult to identify a mutilated copy of

Digitized by Google

Bailey's dictionary unless it could be compared with a perfect copy."

"I still think it likely that this dictionary was the property of Abraham, (4th Generation), son of Mordecai, (3d Gen.) of Berks county, Pa., and was given to his namesake Abraham (5th Gen) (perhaps) when that branch went to Kentucky (I mean Virginia) or was sent to Abraham (5th Gen.) when he was old enough to use it, (son of John, 4th Gen.).

"Another thing seems to point to the ownership in the "Mordecai" (3d Gen.) line is: Hancock Co., where Mordecai (3d Gen.) family lived, is in the western part of Illinois, on the Mississippi river.

"Thomas Lincoln, (6th Gen.) the President's Abraham (7th Gen.) father, lived in Cole county, which is in the eastern part of the state, so that they lived almost the width of the state apart. How easy for this book to get over the Mississippi from Illinois to Missouri. The more I think of it, I'm inclined to this last conclusion, but of course I do not say it is the correct one."

Judge Todd's Picture.

Mrs. Henry W. Yates, of Omaha, Nebraska, has presented the State Historical Society of Missouri with a picture of her grandfather, Judge David Todd. Judge Todd was a judge in Missouri Territory; he was appointed by President James Monroe in 1817, and served till the admission of Missouri in 1821. He then was appointed judge of the First Judicial Circuit of Missouri by Governor McNair, and served till 1837. His circuit was the largest in the state, and, like the early lawyers and jurists of Missouri, he "rode the circuit."

Judge Todd was the Whig candidate for governor in 1826, but was defeated by Governor Miller by a small majority. He was born in Lexington, Ky., and served in the war of 1812, before coming to Missouri. When he came to Missouri, he located at Old Franklin, in Howard county, and from there he moved to Columbia, remaining here till he died. He was one of the original subscribers to the University in 1839, and

Digitized by Google

was the presiding officer on the occasion of the laying of the corner stone of the University building in 1840. His son, Robert B. Todd, afterwards judge of the Supreme Court of Louisiana, was a member of the University's first graduating class, the class of '43.

BOOK NOTICES.

The Different West as seen by a transplanted Easterner. By **Arthur E. Bostwick.** Chi. A. C. McClurg & Co., 1913.

The author, now the Librarian of the St. Louis Public Library, and formerly of the New York Public Library, and at one time the President of the American Library Association, has done well to put in print the differences between the East and the Middle West, as seen by so competent an observer. In various chapters he has covered the land features, vegetation, weather conditions, transportation, education , politics, art, science, literature, speech and other differences between the two parts of the country, and has made an entertaining book for popular reading.

Genealogy of the Cloyd, Basye and Tapp Families in America, with brief sketches referring to the families of Ingels, Jones, Marshall and Smith, by **A. D. Cloyd,** M. D. Omaha, Nebraska, 1912. (Columbus, Ohio, The Champlin Press.)

The above author was born in Howard county, Missouri, and educated at Central College, Fayette, and many of the families treated in the book have resided or still reside in Missouri, so the donation of the book by the author is a valued addition to our collection of the works of Missouri authors and of Missouri biography. The book is of 297 pages, and may be obtained of the author, who is Sovereign Physician to the Sovereign Camp of the Woodmen of the World, Omaha, Neb.

Surgical Operations with local anesthesia by **Arthur E. Hertzler,** M. D., Surgeon to the Halstead Hospital, Halstead,

Digitized by Google

Kan., and to the Swedish Hospital, Kansas City, Missouri. New York, 1912. 8 vo. ills. 205, (4) p.

We are indebted to the author for this addition to our collection of works by Missouri authors. From slight reading and examination of the illustrations it seems to be a valuable work for the physician and surgeon.

A Treatise on Tumors. By **Arthur E. Hertzler,** M D., Ph. D., Consulting Surgeon to the Swedish Hospital, Kansas City, Mo., etc., etc. Illustrated with 538 engravings and 8 plates. Phil. and N. Y. Lea & Febiger, 1912.

The above finely printed and bound quarto by a Missouri author is a credit to the author, publisher and state. It embodies the experience of many years in the operating room, and gives to students and practitioners a guide to the proper recognition of tumors, combining the scientific viewpoint and clinical observation.

Laws of Missouri particularly applicable to women and Children, by (Mrs. Samuel) Mary D. Lawrence, member of the Kansas City Bar. n. p. (c. 1912.)

This book of more than one hundred pages treats very fully of the duties, rights, and remedies under the Revised Statutes of 1909, and the Laws of 1911, for women and children, and so arranged that any one without being a lawyer will thoroughly understand them.

The McCues of the Old Dominion, supplemented with brief charts of the Steele, Arbuckle and Cunningham families. Compiled by **John N. McCue,** mmber of the Virginia Historical Society. June, 1912. Mexico, Mo.

This genealogy by a Missouri author of a Scotch-Irish family that came to this country about 1737, contains the record of many persons of the different branches of the family, and also has portraits of many of them.

Outlaws of the Fox River Country. A tale of the Whiteford and Spencer murders. By **J. W. Murphy,** late editor of

Digitized by Google

the Alexandria (Missouri) Commercial. Hannibal, 1882. Illustrations 138 pp.

A copy of the above has just been received from the author, who is now the editor of the Saturday Evening Post, of Burlington, Iowa. About 1845 there was an organization of thieves and murderers, numbering over four hundred persons, well organized, and working in Illinois, Iowa and Missouri, and accounts are given of many murders committed by them, those in Missouri being in Clark and other counties of Northeast Missouri. Those of the present time can hardly realize the terrible crimes committed by that organization.

A History of Education in Missouri. The essential facts concerning the history and organization of Missouri's schools. By **Claude A. Phillips**, A. M., Professor of the History and Philosophy of Education, State Normal School, Warrensburg, Mo. Jefferson City; the Hugh Stephens Printing Company. (c. 1911.)

Chapters are given to the consideration of elementary schools; secondary schools; normal schools; special schools; the college union and the institutions that are members of it; the city school systems; the Teachers' Association; and various educational problems. No doubt the work will aid in bringing about a better understanding and appreciation of Missouri schools, and will direct more attention to the problems that are to be solved.

A Study in American Freemasonry, edited by **Arthur Preuss**, editor of Catholic Fortnightly Review. Second edit. St. Louis. B. Herder, 1908.

In the October, 1908, Review there was a notice of the first edition of the above. The second edition was called for by the continued demand for the work. So long as the Catholic church opposes the order, we presume no better defence of its position can be found than is given in this work.

Digitized by Google

The fundamental fallacy of Socialism. An essay on the question of landownership. Edited by Arthur Pruess. Second edit. St. Louis and Freiburg. B. Herder, 1909.

The late election in Missouri on single tax, showed very positively that the people of the state believed in individual ownership of land, and so their votes were cast to sustain that fact, and to defeat the single tax, which has its origin in the theory of common ownership. Did all who so voted understand the correct theory of ownership, as given in this book, the future maintenance of that theory would be more certain. We can heartily recommend the book to all who wish to clearly understand the reasons for the belief they have.

God; his knowability, essence and attributes. A dogmatic treatise by the Reverend Joseph Pohle, Ph. D., D. D. Authorized English verson with added references, by Arthur Preuss. St. L., B. Herder, 1911.

God; the author of nature and the supernatural. A dogmatic treatise by the Reverend Joseph Pohle, Ph. D., D. D. Authorized English version, with additional references by **Arthur Preuss.** St. Louis. B. Herder, 1912.

The Divine trinity. A dogmatic treatise by the Reverend Joseph Pohle, Ph. D., D. D. Authorized English version with additional references, by Arthur Preuss. St. Louis. B. Herder, 1912.

These three works of Dogmatic Theology are by Dr. Pohle, a professor of high standing in the Catholic world, and are presented to the American reader and student by Arthur Preuss, an editor of ability.

Samuel Morris Dodd. Sixty years upbuilder of business. Helper of Men, in St. Louis. By **Walter B. Stevens.** Privately printed. St. Louis, 1912. 8 vo. port. 76 pp.

From Albert Blair the above interesting sketch of one who was an active and prominent business man of St. Louis for more than sixty years, and a few of his intimate business friends co-operated with the family in having the biographical

Digitized by Google

sketch published. They were fortunate in getting Mr. Walter B. Stevens, the well-known journalist, who had been acquainted with Mr. Dodd for more than forty years to prepare the sketch. The society welcomes the little work, as a valued addition to its collection of Missouri history, Missouri biography, Missouri authors, and privately printed books.

History of Adair County by **E. M. Violette** Professor of History, State Normal School, Kirksville, Mo., Together with Reminiscences and Biographical Sketches edited by C. N. Tolman. Published by the Denslow History Company (Kirksville) 1911.

As has been mentioned in the Review heretofore the county histories of the present are more valuable and reliable than those that were numerously issued some years ago. Instead of being written by employees of the publishers who were sent to the county to write up the history while getting subscriptions for the work to be published as a money-making matter, the histories of today are usually written by a resident of the county, who is competent to do the work, and makes a reliable history, the money-making work being left to other persons. The above work has more than four hundred pages of the history of the county written by Professor Violette, the entire work containing 1188 pages. The illustrations are excellent, and the binding and printing are in creditable style.

Plat Book and Complete Survey of Adair County, Missouri. Published by the Denslow History Co. Kirksville, Mo. (1912) 21½ by 15 inches.

This is an excellent atlas of the county, showing the owners of all the farms in the county, schools, churches, roads, rural mail routes, &c.

Legal Antiquities. A collection of essays upon ancient laws and customs. By **Edw. J. White**, editor third edition "Tiedeman on Real Property," author of "Mines and Mining Remedies," "Personal Injuries on Railroads," "The Law in

Digitized by Google

Shakespeare," etc. St. Louis; F. H. Thomas Law Book Co., 1913.

Mr. White has published another book which will be of general interest, and not only to the professional man. Marriage laws and customs, witchcraft and sorcery, recall of judges, trial by battle, trial by ordeal, wager of law, benefit of clergy, privilege of sanctuary, and ancient punishments, are matters of interest to every one, and are here so interestingly told that there should be a general demand for the work.

Calendar, Washingotn High School, Washington, Missouri. Seniors Nineteen Twelve. 15x9 inches.

The Calendar issued by the Seniors is a neat one containing a view of the High school buildings, portraits of the twelve members of the Senior class, of a group of the Foot Ball Club, and of an educational exhibit made by the school. A suggestion might be made that on account of the size and shape of the Calendar it will not be preserved, and something in the shape of book or pamphlet would have been very much better for insuring its preservation.

The **Pandex.** Volume VII. Edited by the Class of 1912.

The above issued from the Kansas City School of Law is one of the best annuals we have seen. It has twenty-two full page portraits of present and past professors of the school, two hundred and four smaller ones of students, a number of them being of ladies ,three plates of groups, and other illustrations. It has a history of the school, an address by its President, a number of papers by students, and a list of the alumni of the school. The printing and binding are all that could be be desired. This society needs 1906 and 1911 to complete its set, and would be much pleased to receive these.

Annotated Catalogue of Newspaper Files in the Library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin. Second edition by Ada Tyng Griswold. Madison, 1911.

The Historical Society of Wisconsin is noted for its extensive collection of newspapers, and this list makes a voulme of

Digitized by Google

591 pages. As would be expected the collection is very full of Wisconsin newspapers, but it also includes from almost all of the states of the union, 83 being from Missouri. There are also newspapers from all over the world. For instance there are more than seventy volumes of newspapers from Holland; and there are others from Iceland, from China, Roumania, South Africa, &c. The collection is of every great value.

Civil War Messages and Proclamations of Wisconsin War Governors. Edited by Reuben Gold Thwaites. Wisconsin History Commission, 1912.

In the last Biennial Report of the State Historical Society of Missouri the legislature was asked for a publication fund for printing a collected edition of the Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Missouri, and for the publication of the Proceedings of the Constitutional Convention of 1875, which has never yet been printed. Illinois, Kansas, Wisconsin and other states are in advance of Missouri in the matter of printing the State Archives and documents. The above work is a valuable historical one issued under the editorship of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, and it is to be hoped that a fund will be provided for the State Historical Society of Missouri to make similar publications.

Minnis Family of Ireland and America. Compiled by Elizabeth Austin, Genealogist, 1913. Carrollton, (1913).

We welcome this addition to our collection of genealogies by Missouri writers, Miss Austin being a member of our society, and residing at Carrollton. Quite a number of the Minnis family reside in this state, so the book is an addition to Missouri biography.

The Justice of the Mexican War. A review of the causes and results of the war, with a view of distinguishing evidence from opinion and inference. By **Charles H. Owen.** N. Y. and Lond. G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1908.

The author of this work was formerly of Staff Fourth

Digitized by Google

Division, Second Corps, Army of Potomac, and he argues against the claim of some that the Mexican war was unjust, and tries to show that the war was fought in enforcement of the Monroe doctrine. The author also gives criticism, full of point and vigor, of the methods of many historians of name and fame.

The Relations of Pennsylvania with the British Government, 1696-1765 by **Winfred Trexler Root,** Ph. D., University of Pennsylvania. D. Appleton & Co., agents, 1912.

Until late years writers of the history of our colonial era treated the English possessions in America as a part of American history. In the field of colonial history the advance of sound historical scholarship in America has meant the substitution of the modern and normal imperial point of view for the old provincial attitude. In the above work the nature of British imperialism in its political and administrative features during the eighteenth century is elucidated with reference to the province of Pennsylvania.

Studies in the history of English commerce in the Tudor period. By Ormand J. Gerson, Ph. D., Ernest V. Vaughn, Ph. D., and Neva Ruth Deardorff, Ph. D. University of Pennsylvania, 1912.

The Muscovy or Russian company was one of the early companies with chartered rights granted to it by the government, and its object was to open up trade with the far East by voyages down the Volga, across the Caspian, and into Persia, and the lands where Tartars and Turks were still in conflict. The outline of events and causes of failure are given in the two first papers. The trade to the Baltic led to the organization of the Eastland or Baltic company which is the subject of the third paper.

Obed Hussey who, of all inventors, made bread cheap. Edited by Follett L. Greeno, n. p. 1912.

The inventor of the reaper was born in Maine in 1792 in-

Digitized by Google

vented a number of machines, but the one that has pre-eminently operated to made bread cheap was the reaper, without which it would be impossible to raise grains in the great quantities now grown. The book is of interest as giving the life of the inventor and the history of his invention.

"**Mary Villemo,**" a very unique song with music was added to the Missouri Music Collection of the Society lately by Mr. George Luther Burr of Kansas City, Mo. It is entitled, "Mary Villemo," a title coined by Mr. Burr, the composer, and means Maryville, Missouri. It is said that it bears the distinction of being the only song wherein the name of a city and state are incorporated in its title. It is essentially a Missouri song of home, and is well set to a pretty little air. The citizens of the Nodaway county seat are to be complimented in having their beautiful city appropriately praised, and in having found in Mr. Burr a true "Missouri Homer."

Digitized by Google

NECROLOGY.

CLAIBORNE CUPP died in Chariton county, which had been his home since 1828, on January 2, 1913, in his 87th year. He was a sergeant in the company of Capt. W. C. Halley, in the Second Regiment of the Mexican War, and was the last survivor of that company.

His brother, Simpson Cupp, died about a month before he did in his 91st year. They and their father all served in Capt. Halley's company, under the command of Col. Sterling Price in that war.

ISAAC McDONALD DEMUTH was born in Urichsville, Ohio, May 1, 1847, and with his parents came to Georgetown, Pettis county, Missouri, when he was nine years old. He was educated for the ministry of the Episcopal church, but early was attracted to editorial and newspaper work, and this he carried on at Sedalia, Kansas City, St. Louis, and for the last nine years in the City of Mexico. He was best known among his friends by his nickname of Mack, from his middle name McDonald, which came from his uncle, the well known criminal lawyer of St. Louis. He died in the City of Mexico in February, 1913.

The State Historical Society of Missouri has the following publications by him:

Handbook of Sedalia, Sedalia, 1882.
Sedalia Manufacturers, Sedalia, 1882.
Feast of Cold Facts, Sedalia, 1895, 1899.
And the following of poetry:
Macdonald's Last Charge, K. C. (1883).
Guerrilla's Last Ride, Sedalia, n. d.
Woeful Ride of Squire Cross, Sedalia,, 1896.

JUDGE DANIEL DILLON was born in St. Louis county and educated at Christian Brothers' College. He entered the Union army in the Civil War as a private, and was mustered out as a captain. He was admitted to the bar in 1868, was

Digitized by Google

judge of the circuit court in St. Louis from 1884 to 1896, and was appointed Supreme Court Commissioner in January, 1911. Early in January of this year he fell on the icy sidewalk and broke his leg. Grip and pneumonia developed and caused his death March 15, 1913.

MISS ELLA EWING, said to be the tallest woman in the world, died January 10, at her home in Gorin, Scotland county, Missouri. On account of her character she was sometimes called the "saintly giantess," being an active worker in Sunday school work. After her ninth year she began to grow rapidly and attained the height of eight feet four inches. She traveled extensively in America and Europe, and became well off. She built a home at Gorin that in its various parts and proportions matched her height.

COL. JAMES B. HARPER was born in Champaign county, Ohio, August 16, 1833. He was educated in the public school of the neighborhood and at the Urbana High school. He taught school in Ohio, and in Missouri many terms from 1856 to 1878. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the 33rd Mo. Vol. Inf. under Col. Clinton B. Fiske, was discharged for disability in 1863, commissioned major of the 45th Regt. Enrolled Mo. Militia, and afterwards colonel of the 39th Regt. He cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln in 1860. He was elected representative from Putnam county to the Twenty-third General Assembly of Missouri, 1864, re-elected in 1866, 1868 and 1873. He died at his home in Unionville, December 29, 1912.

HON. MICHAEL K. McGRATH was one of the best known men in the state of Missouri, having been elected Secretary of State in November, 1874, and re-elected in 1876, 1880 and 1884. April 3, 1889, he succeeded George A. Castleman, as Senator from the Thirtieth Senatorial District, in the Thirty-fifth General Assembly, 1889. He was elected a member of the House in the present General Assembly and was

Digitized by Google

present at the opening of the session. He was born in Ireland, came to New York when a boy, and later to St. Louis, and in 1866 was admitted to the bar. He died in St. Louis, January 29, 1913, aged 79 years.

JUDGE LEROY B. VALLIANT was born June 14, 1838, at Moulton, Alabama. In 1856 he graduated from the University of Mississippi, and two years afterwards from the law department of Cumberland University. He commenced practice at Greenville, but went into the Confederate army as captain in the Twenty-second Mississippi Regiment, and at the battel of Shiloh he commanded his regiment.

He came to St. Louis in 1874, and became circuit judge in 1886, and was re-elected in 1892. In 1898 he was elected a judge of the Supreme Court for a four year term, and in 1902 was elected for a full term, and before the end of the term was the Chief Justice. He died March 3, 1913, at Greenville, Mississippi.

EDWARD SILVER was born in Hartford county, Maryland. He graduated at the University of Virginia, and came west in 1872, and began the practice of law at Mexico, Missouri. He was private secretary to Governor C. H. Hardin during his term of office and afterwards was prosecuting attorney of Cole county and mayor of Jefferson City. He was a member of the House in the Thirty-fifth General Assembly, 1889. He died in St. Louis, March 22, 1913.

Digitized by Google

MISSOURI
HISTORICAL REVIEW.

VOL. 7. JULY, 1913. NO. 4.

THE NEW MADRID AND OTHER EARTHQUAKES OF MISSOURI.

Slight shocks of earthquakes are not uncommon in the United States, but the three most prominent have been New Madrid, Charleston and San Francisco. Had New Madrid been a city like either of the others, the earthquake there would have been the best known and the most terrible of the three.

New Madrid was on the Mississippi river, sixty miles south of the junction of the Ohio and the Mississippi. A trading post was started in 1883 by Francois and Joseph Le Sieur, and in 1788 Gen. Morgan of New Jersey laid out a pretentious town there. In 1811 it was a large town, St. Louis being the only larger one in what is now Missouri.

The settlement at La Petite Prairie (Little Prairie), was begun in 1794, by Francois Le Sieur, a little below the present town of Caruthersville in Pemiscot county, and about thirty miles below New Madrid. In 1803 the village had 103 inhabitants, and continued to increase until the earthquake almost entirely destroyed it. Its site was long since carried away by the Mississippi river.[1] McBride found there some twenty houses, and

1. History of Southeast Missouri. Chicago, 1888, p. 300.

Digitized by Google

a settlement extending six or eight miles back from the river.

The country affected by the earthquake extended from the mouth of the Ohio to the St. Francis river, a front of three hundred miles or more. In this territory the effects were so great that they were still visible a half century later, and in lesser degree they were felt even to the Atlantic coast.

There is a general popular belief of a close connection between volcanoes and earthquakes, but many noted earthquakes have occurred far distant from volcanoes. Those of Calabria, of Cutch, of Charleston, of the Riviera, as well as that of New Madrid were not in volcanic regions. Others have occurred at the same time as violent volcanic eruptions, sometimes in the same part of the country, and sometimes at a distance without occurring at places nearby. The night that was conspicuous for subterranean thunder at New Madrid was the same time as the fearful Caraccas earthquake, where thousands of the people were crushed beneath the ruins of their stone houses, although the concussions were probably not more violent than in the Mississippi valley.[2] Humboldt states that the shocks at New Madrid were the only examples on record of the ground quaking almost incessantly for three months at a point so far from an active volcano.

As the country was so sparsely settled at the time of the earthquake it would not be expected that as full accounts of it would be preserved as from a well settled locality, but the State Historical Society of Missouri is fortunate in having in its library the statements given by many persons who experienced the earthquake, or by persons who soon after visited the locality, and recorded

2. Flint. Hildreth.

Digitized by Google

the accounts of those who were witnesses of the events narrated by them. This paper is written from such records—those that can be rated as original sources of information. There are accounts of the earthquake in various books, magazines and newspapers, that are not here quoted, as they generally do not refer to authorities for what they tell; this is especially noticeable in an account published in Popular Science Monthly, and written by one connected with the United States Geological Survey, in which no authority is given, and of the only quotation made, it is not stated from whom it is taken.

Among perhaps the most competent observers of the eathquake was John Bradbury, an Englishman then traveling in this country, who arrived at New Madrid by boat on the evening of December 14, 1811, and the evening of the next day reached Devil's Channel, below the upper Chickasaw Bluffs, where the boat tied up at a small island, and where he first experienced the earthquake.[3]

L. Bringier was near New Madrid, traveling on horse-back at the time of the earthquake, and soon after wrote of it.[4]

Col. John Shaw was thirty miles North of New Madrid at the beginning of the earthquake, and was for days a witness to what he recorded.[5]

William Leigh Pierce was on a boat from Pittsburg to New Orleans, entered the Mississippi December 13th, and on the evening of the 15th tied up to the shore below New Madrid, at a point which he states was 116 miles from the mouth of the Ohio, but was probably less than that. In a letter written from "Big Prairie," dated

3. See Bibliography No. 1.
4. See Bibliography No. 3.
5. See Bibliography No. 16.

Digitized by Google

December 25, 1811, to the New York Evening Post, he gave an account of the earthquake. This letter and a later one, with letters from two other persons to other papers were published in a pamphlet at Newburyport, Massachusetts.[6]

Eliza Bryan lived at New Madrid before and during the earthquake, and in a letter dated March 22, 1816, to Rev. Lorenzo Dow, the evangelist, she gave an account of her experiences in it.[7]

James McBride with others were taking supplies from Ohio to New Orleans, by two boats. The first shocks occurred while they were in the Ohio river. When they reached New Madrid they moored their boats where a part of the town had been, but was now a part of the river. The burial place had partly disappeared in the river, and coffins were exposed along the bank. He went on shore with difficulty, and went some two miles back from the river. All the houses although built of logs were prostrated or nearly overturned and wrecked. He found three Frenchmen who were sheltering themselves by some boards taken from the buildings, and they were the only inhabitants left. On April 1, 1812, he wrote to his aunt in Pennsylvania, from a place above Natchez.[8]

Dr. Foster while traveling on the Mississippi met a Mr. A. N. Dillard, who lived near New Madrid, was a witness of the earthquake, and related to him his experiences and observations in it, and Foster also visited the locality and talked with other persons.[9]

Dr. Hildreth's account of the earthquake was given him by one who at the time of its occurrence was about

6. See Bibliography No. 14.
7. See Bibliography No. 5.
8. See Bibliography No. 11.
9. See Bibliography No. 7.

Digitized by Google

forty miles below New Madrid, on a flat boat on his way to New Orleans.[10]

Professor Broadhead's account of the earthquake is made up largely of quotations from the publications mentioned in the accompanying bibliography.[11]

Timothy Flint was not in the earthquake, but he and his family spent the winter of 1819-20 at New Madrid, where he talked with many persons who related the facts, and his account is from what he saw and heard.[12]

Michael Brounm lived in Pemiscot county a half mile from the center of disturbance, and his account is given in the history of an adjoining county.[13]

Godfrey Le Sieur, the son of Francois Le Sieur, the founder of Little Prairie was in the earthquake, and he wrote an account of it in 1871 to Prof. A. D. Hagar, formerly State Geologist of Missouri.[14]

Sir Charles Lyell visited New Madrid and vicinity in 1846, and conversed with many persons who were there during the earthquake. He visited the former Lake Eulalie, and talked with Mr. W. Hunter, the owner of it.[15]

Wetmore gave an account of a Mr. Walker, a "field naturalist," accompanied by a Frenchman of Little Prairie. His account, in part at least, was, doubtless, also derived from other persons who were in the earthquake.[16]

"Fagots from the Camp Fire" was an account of the earthquake as given to the author by a woman whose

10. See Bibliography No. 8.
11. See Bibliography No. 4.
12. See Bibliography No. 6.
13. See Bibliography No. 2.
14. See Bibliography No. 9.
15. See Bibliography No. 10.
16. See Bibliography No. 17.

Digitized by Google

father was in the earthquake; but the account bears evidence of having been made up rather by the author than by the widow whose hospitality he was sharing during the Civil War, but at the same time he was thinking more of his belief that she was scheming to have him captured by the Confederates than of recording the story of this earthquake.[17]

Rozier in his History of the Early Settlements of the Mississippi Valley has the accounts as given by Lewis F. Linn, Henry Howe in his "Great West" and Le Sieur.[18]

Prof. Shepard's theory of the cause of the earthquake will be noticed later.[19]

John J. Audubon, the Naturalist, at the time of the earthquake was traveling in Kentucky on horseback; and in his Journal tells of his experiences.[20]

The first shock of the earthquake was at two o'clock A. M. of December 16, 1811.[21]

A half hour after the first shock there was another as severe, and others followed six to ten minutes apart, and by daylight twenty-seven shocks had occurred. In the moring several more severe shocks occurred, and on the 17th three more severe ones, at 5, 7, and 12 o'clock.[22]

Lighter shocks were felt afterwards till January 23rd, when there was one as violent as any.[23] The earth was in continual agitation, visibly waving as a

17. See Bibliography No. 20.

18. See Bibliography No. 21.

19. See Bibliography No. 19.

21. Le Sieur. Bryan. Bradbury. Hildreth. Dillard. Pierce says about midnight. Shaw says 2 o'clock A. M. Dec. 14.

22. Bradbury.

23. Bryan. Col. Shaw does not mention any shocks between the first one and this one, which he says was at 2 o'clock A. M. and that it was the greater shock.

Digitized by Google

gentle sea until February 4th, and on the 7th at 4 o'clock A. M. one more violent than any which had preceded, and which was called the "hard shock."[24] And this was so severe as far away as St. Louis that fowls fell from the trees and crockery fell from shelves. Miss Bryan, writing in March, 1816, said the shocks had continued to that time, and that during the preceding winter two had occurred that were more severe than any others had been for two years previously.

Jared Brooks at Louisville seems to have kept an account of the number of shocks felt at that place, and to have divided them into six classes according to intensity, and in the thirteen weeks following the first shock he recorded eight of the greatest severity, ten of the second class, and in all a total of 1874 shocks.[25]

A letter in the Louisiana Gazette from Cape Girardeau, dated February 15, 1812, stated that the shock of February 7th at that place was more violent than that of December 16, and lasted longer, the earth being in constant motion for an hour. Considerable damage had been done to buildings in the town.[26]

The shocks were easily distinguished into two classes, those in which the motion was horizontal, and those in which it was perpendicular. The latter were the ones that were attended with the explosions, the terrifying noises and the engulfing waters, but they were not so destructive as the others.[27]

The shocks sometimes came on gradually and finally

24. Bryan. Le Sieur says this one made deep lakes of high land.

25. See Bibliography No. 12. Pierce gives a list of eighty-nine shocks from the 16th to the 23rd, but also mentions that on the 17th there was a continued series of shocks with very little intermission.

26. History of Southeast Missouri. Chic. 1888, p. 307.

27. Flint. Lyell.

Digitized by Google

culminated; again they would come without premonition and with terrific force and then gradually subside.[28]

Bradbury says the shocks came from a little northward of east and proceeded westward, while others say they came from the west or southwest.[29]

The noise was described as "inconceivably loud and terrific;"[30] as distant rumbling sounds succeeded by discharges as if a thousand pieces of artillery were suddenly exploded;[31] or as loud but distant thunder and more hoarse and vibrating;[32] a noise that with the accompanying crashing of trees, the tottering and shaking of the earth so that persons could not stand or walk;[33] these and the bursting of the ground not only frightened the people, in one case so badly as to cause the death of a woman, but so that birds and animals screamed in their fright, the cattle crowded around the assembled men for companionship and protection, and birds lost all power and disposition to fly, and they too sought the protection of man.[34]

Accompanying the noise the whole land was moved and waved like the waves of the sea,[35] violently enough to throw persons off their feet, the waves attaining a height of several feet, and at the highest point would burst throwing up large volumes of sand, water and in some cases a black bituminous shale,[36] these being thrown

28. Foster.
29. Dillard. Le Sieur.
30. Bradbury.
31. McBride. Linn. Pierce.
32. Bryan. Le Sieur.
33. Le Sieur.
34. Bryan. Bradbury. Flint.
35. Le Sieur. Linn. Walker. Brounm. Flint.
36. Linn. Lyell. Bryan. Brounm. Dillard. Flint. Col. Shaw said a hard, jet black substance, smooth as if worn by friction, and different from anthracite or bituminous coal.

Digitized by Google

LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

to a considerable height, the extreme statements being forty feet,[37] and to the tops of the trees.[38]

More than one account says that the water that was thrown up was lukewarm—so warm that in swimming or wading through it there were no chilly sensations.[39]

With the explosions and bursting of the ground there were flashes, such as result from the explosion of gas, or from the passage of the electric fluid from one cloud to another, but no burning flame;[40] there were also sulphureted gases, which made the water unfit for use,[41] and darkened the heavens,[42] giving some the impression of its being steam,[43] and so dense that no sunbeam could find its way through. With the bursting of the waves large fissures were formed,[44] some of which closed again immediately;[45] while others were of various widths, as much as thirty feet, and of various lengths.[46] These fissures were generally parallel to each other nearly north and south, but not all.[47]

In some cases instead of fissures extending for a considerable distance there were circular chasms, from five to thirty feet in diameter, around which were left

37. Dillard.

38. Flint. Brounm. Le Sieur said six to ten feet. Pierce who was on the river says that the spouting from the river of water, mud, and sticks was thrown at least thirty feet high, and in places appeared "to rise to the very heavens." Large tree trunks were also thrown up from the river.

39. Le Sieur.

40. Dillard.

41. Bryan.

42. Bryan. Brounm.

43. Linn.

44. Dillard. Le Sieur. Walker. Pierce.

45. Bryan.

46. Dillard. Lyell. Le Sieur says running north and south parallel for miles—that he had seen them four or five miles long, four and one-half feet deep and ten feet wide.

47. Lyell says some were ten to forty-five degrees west of north.

Digitized by Google

sand and bituminous shale, which latter would burn with a disagreeable sulphurous smell.[48] Lyell mentions that the sand and lignite surrounding these cavities would not be enough to one-tenth fill them.

Lyell saw "the sink hole where the negro was drowned." It was in a flat plain, with steep sides, and twenty-eight feet from the top to the water in it. Lyell was told that some of them had been "deep as wells," and Flint saw a hundred chasms that remained fearfully deep.

In cases where the explosion occurred under trees it was sufficient to split them through the center, even to forty feet high, and Foster at the time of his visit found such trees still standing, one part of the tree on one side of the fissure and the other on the other side.[49]

Dillard's grandparents had obtained a boat load of iron castings which had been stored in a cellar. During one of the shocks the ground opened under the house, and the castings were swallowed up so that no trace of them was afterwards found.[50]

The changes in elevation produced by the earthquake were very great, and extended for many miles. Before the earthquake New Madrid was fifteen or twenty feet above the summer floods, but it sank fifteen feet;[51] a half mile below the town the banks of the river were not disturbed; and the beds of some of the lakes back from the river were elevated ten to twenty feet.[52]

The Indians claimed that Seneca Creek, Kinamore Slough, Honey Cypress, Buffalo Creek, Raglin and Taylor Sloughs, which all run about the same direction, northwesterly and southwesterly, were originally large fissures

48. McBride. Lyell. Pierce.
49. Foster. McBride.
50. Foster.
51. Bryan. Dunklin. Brounm.
52. Le Sieur. Rozier. Shaw says five or six feet.

Digitized by Google

and parallel with the smaller fissures of the earthquake.[53]

Lyell found the "sunk country" covered with trees standing but dead, many of them two hundred years old, and evidently killed by the loosening of the roots during the horizontal and continued undulatory motion of the ground. The descent into this sunk country he found in places to be as such as twenty to thirty feet. At Little Prairie these dead trees were standing in water.

He visited the former Lake Eulalie, accompanied by Mr. W. Hunter, its owner. It had been three hundred yards long and one hundred wide, of clear water and well stocked with fish. It was then covered with trees, all of different species from those on ground twelve or fifteen feet higher. The trees in the site of the former lake were less than thirty-four years old. He found two paralled fissures about eight yards apart by which the water had suddenly escaped. He does not say whether the bed of the lake had been elevated, but if not it is not shown why it did not again fill with water. Lyell says that the sunk country extended seventy to eighty miles north and south and thirty east and west.

When Foster visited the neighborhood he found large trees of walnut, white oak and mulberry which had been on high ground but were then submerged ten and twenty feet beneath the water, and cypress so far under water that he had paddled among the branches. At other places the subsidence had been so great that the tops of trees just appeared above the surface,[54] or as at Reel Foot lake were entirely below the surface.

Before the earthquake keel boats came up the St. Francis river, and again into the Mississippi river three

53. Brounm.
54. McBride.

Digitized by Google

miles below New Madrid, but this bayou was elevated so that it was dry.[55]

The most notable of the new lakes formed by the earth-quake was Reel Foot lake across the river in Tennessee. This is sixty to seventy miles long, and three to twenty wide.[56] In some parts it is very shallow, and in others, fifty to one hundred feet deep. Lofty forest trees sank down with the forming of the lake, and "disappeared in a sea that was broader and deeper than that of Gallilee." Long afterwards the trees were to be seen still standing, branchless and almost or entirely covered with water.[57] The water of the lake is not the same as in the Mississippi, but is clear as mountain water and not the yellow muddy water of the river.

Le Sieur, writing in 1871, says the shocks had continued from 1811 to that time, less and less each year and none violent enough to produce any change of surface.

All accounts agree that for a time the waters of the Mississippi "flowed up stream,"[58] caused by an elevation of the bed of the river and extending across it, so that the water rose to a considerable height. Many boats were forced into a creek above New Madrid, and when the mass of the waters finally tore away the obstruction, some of the boats were stranded, and others shot down the river with great velocity. A few days action of the powerful current was sufficient to wear away every vestige of the barrier.

No more startling change of scenery could well be imagined than that at old man Culberson's, who lived with his family in a bend of the Pemiscot river, ten miles

55. Foster.
56. Brounm.
57. Linn.
58. Lyell. Flint. Linn. Miss Bryan says for a few minutes.

Digitized by Google

below Little Prairie. There was about "an acre of ground" between his house and the river, and on it was his smoke house and well. On the morning of the 16th, Mrs. Culberson went out to get some meat from the smoke house, but no well or smoke house was to be seen. Upon search they were both found to be on the other side of the river. A fissure across the bend had been so large that the river flowed through it, and the great pressure on the isolated spot forced it to the opposite side of the river when the next earthwave occurred.[59]

The St. Louis Globe Democrat of March, 1902 has an account of the disappearance of Island No. 94, taken from the papers of the late Aug. Warner. The island was not far from Vicksburg. Capt. Sarpy of St. Louis with his family and considerable money tied up at this island on the evening of December 15, 1811, but finding that a band of river pirates were waiting to rob him, he quietly dropped further down the river. The next morning he found the island had disappeared and the robbers had been swallowed up.

Numerous instances are given of the terror being so great that persons did not know what to do, but Wetmore tells of the Frenchman who did not allow himself to be overcome by what was surrounding him. When Mr. Walker, feeling the ground rock under his feet, saw tall trees waving like spars of a ship on a stormy ocean, he sank to his knees in prayer for safety; but the Frenchman who was with him exclaimed, "Monsieur Valkare, no time to pray! Sacre Dieu! gardez-vous les branch," and the falling branches of the trees adding effect to the exhortations, they made flight to the nearest prairie.

Miss Bryan wrote in 1816 that formerly they had been subject to very hard thunder storms, but for a year

59. Southeast Missouri.

Digitized by Google

before the earthquake there had been none, and very little afterwards, and what there was resembled subterranean thunder.

In less than three months the people returned to their homes, and they became so accustomed to the shocks "that they paid little or no regard to them, not even interrupting or checking their dances, frolics and vices."

In 1820 passengers went ashore from a steamer at New Madrid and feeling a house shake were frightened. The lady of the house said, "Don't be alarmed, it is nothing but an earthquake."

The persons who experienced the shocks generally did not theorize as to the cause, but Bradbury found a man near the Lower Chickasaw Bluffs who gave his theory. It was that a comet which had occurred a few months before had two horns, over one of which the earth had rolled, and was then lodged between them. The shocks were occasioned by the attempts to surmount the other horn. If this should be accomplished all would be well; otherwise inevitable destruction of the world would follow.

Bringier thought the cause was not volcanic, but was perhaps electricity. He thought the country was partly overlaid with driftwood at some distance below the surface; that this driftwood had become highly carbonized and reduced to a smaller compass, so that when the ground was disturbed by the shocks it sank down.

James Mac Farlane of Towanda, Pennsylvania, presented a paper to the American Association for the advancement of Science holding "the Earthquake at New Madrid in 1811, probably not an earthquake."[60] His argument was that the locality does not show any indi-

60. Proceedings, 32d meeting 1883, p. ——. Same with discussion, Science, Sept. 7, 1883.

Digitized by Google

cations of volcanic action, and he thought the disturbance was from subsidence, due to solution of underlying strata. His evidence was the long continuance from 1811 to 1813; the progression from place to place, ending nearly one hundred miles from the place of beginning; that they were never repeated in the same place; that none of the ordinary phenomena of earthquakes occurred, except subsidence; that no great alluvial region like this has ever been visited by an earthquake; that earthquakes do not occur so far from sea shore; that the falling of the Wade farm of 500 acres on the shore of Reel Foot lake, in January, 1883, was a continuance on a small scale of the supposed earthquake of 1811-1812. New Madrid and vicinity rested on tertiary or quarternary strata, and the subcarboniferous strata are on the borders of the depression, and older formations which were soluble were the underlying strata.

In the discussion Prof. Cox declared there was no subcarboniferous in the vicinity, no caverns, no soluble limestone. The shocks were sudden. He had personally visited the locality, and found evidences of very great disturbances. Prof. Nipher suggested that the position of the trees, whether upright or not would help to determine. Some doubts were expressed whether there were any submerged trees, but Prof. Cox said he had seen the trees still upright in the water.

Prof. Marbut[61] seeks to give a geological account of the swamp region or low lands of Southeast Missouri, and this he does with only a slight reference to the earthquakes,—"the earthquake shocks of 1811 and 1812. A large part of the area is supposed to have sunk at that time, though the amount of the sinking has not been agreed upon. The relative effect of these two forces

61. Bibliography No. 13.

Digitized by Google

has never been clearly determined by even the most strenuous advocates of the earthquake's effectiveness."

The most satisfactory explanation of the results that were produced by the earthquake, that I have seen, is that by Prof. E. M. Shepard, of Drury College, Springfield, Missouri. While employed with the United States Geological Survey, he visited the region of the earthquake several times in 1904, for the work in which he was then engaged, that of the study of artesian waters. He found still apparent the effects of the earthquake, the fault scarps where the ground had sunk down, the trees standing in Reel Foot lake with the tops below the surface of the water, and submerged trees at other places; the areas where the land had sunk down, the trees killed, the depression partly filled with flood deposits, and then covered with a new vegetation different from the old; and great quantities of sand in places making the land barren, the sand found along the cracks and fault scarps, and in "sand blows" or low mounds of fine white sand mixed with lignite. He shows the geology of that part of the country, and that the Mississippi Valley forms a strong artesian basin from the Tennessee Mountains to the Ozarks; that beneath the loess of the surface there are six to forty feet of gravel, followed by a layer of impervious blue clay, from 100 to 225 feet, then ten to forty feet of orange sand, and under it the silicious Claiborne or artesian sand 600 to 800 feet and various other layers below, the subcarboniferous being 1300 to 2000 feet below the surface. At Memphis and at other points in a circle on the border of the sunken district there are flowing wells. In these and in all the springs of the sunken area great quantities of fine sand are brought to the surface. This produces an undermining of the blue clay layer and finally a readjustment of the strata is affected. His conclusion is that whatever

Digitized by Google

may have been the primary cause of the earthquake, the great local disturbance at New Madrid came from the artesian pressure from below undermining the superincumbent beds of clay, and that a slight earthquake wave would destroy the equilibrium of the region, resulting in the sinking of some areas and the elevation of others.

The writer has not had opportunity to get data of other earthquakes in Missouri, except of the two that follow:

Earthquake of October 7, 1857.

What seems to have been the most severe earthquake since 1811-12, occurred at St. Louis and other places in the Mississippi valley, October 8, 1857,[62] There were two shocks, the first about 4:15 A. M. and the other a few minutes later. Windows rattled, articles fell from mantels, the largest buildings were rocked to and fro, the river was in tumult, and animals were frightened. There was a great rumbling like the passage of a heavy vehicle over pavements, houses with walls even eighteen inches thick were violently affected, the motion being horizontal the vibration being from east to west.

Some reports stated that the shocks were accompanied by a heavy mist or fog, but a dispatch from a place on the river below showed that the fog began there about eleven o'clock. At St. Louis the northern sky was clear, but the mist soon overspread the skies.

Dispatches from other points showed that the shocks were felt at many places in Illinois, and along the Mississippi river from Hannibal south, but at Hermann and Jefferson City there were no shocks felt. Accounts differed as to the direction from which the shocks came,

62. Missouri Republican, Oct. 9, 1857. Missouri Democrat, Oct. 9, 10, 12.

Digitized by Google

but the Democrat reporter thought that the weight of evidence was that they came from the south.

The Belcher well which was then 2265 feet deep was not affected.

One person reported that he had seen a meteor as large as a full moon that shot across the sky south to north and exploded with a loud noise, and one in Illinois said there was vivid lightning and loud thunder; but as these things were not mentioned by any other person there may be some doubt about them.

Earthquake of October 31, 1895.

This was said to be the hardest shock since that of 1812. It was felt in seventeen states, and was most violent in a line extending south of the State of Ohio. Near Henson lake, six miles south of Charleston, Missouri, about four acres of ground were sunk and filled with water, forming another lake. Near Bertrand hundreds of mounds of sand were piled up, ranging from twelve inches to ten feet in circumference, and the ditches in this neighborhood were filled with water, coming from the holes made, there having been no rain to fill them in any other way for nearly two months. Near Big lake, four miles north of Charleston were two small holes in the earth from which the water spouted to the height of three feet. In Dunklin county shocks were much lighter. It lasted three minutes from northeast to southwest, but no damage was done.[63]

F. A. Sampson.

63. St. Louis Republic, Nov. 2, 1895. History of Dunklin County by Mary F. Smyth-Davis, p. 18.

Digitized by Google

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF ORIGINAL SOURCE MATERIAL OF THE NEW MADRID EARTHQUAKE

1. Bradbury, John. Travels in the Interior of America in the years 1809, 1810 and 1811. Second edition. London, 1819. p. 207.
   Thwaites edition, Early Western Travels. Vol. V, p. 204.
2. Brounm, Michael. Account of the Earthquake. History of Dunklin County, Missouri, 1845-1895. By Mary F. Smyth-Davis. p. 15.
3. Bringier, L. Notices of the Geology * * * of the regions around the Mississippi and its confluent waters—in a letter * * * to Rev. Elias Cornelius, American Journal of Science and Arts, 1821. Vol. III, p. 15.
4. Broadhead, Garland C. The New Madrid Earthquake. American Geologist, August 1902. p. 76.
   Also pamphlet reprint of same.
5. Bryan, Eliza. History of Cosmopolite, or the Writings of Rev. Lorenzo Dow. Eighth edition. Cincinnati, 1850, p. 344.
   Also in History of Southeast Missouri, Chicago, 1888. p. 304.
6. Flint, Timothy. Recollections of the Last Ten Years in the Mississippi Valley. Boston, 1826. p. 22.
   His account is also given in Foster's Mississippi Valley.
7. Foster, LL.D., J. W. The Mississippi Valley; its physical geography. Chicago, 1869. p. 18.
8. Hildreth, Dr. Sam'l P. History of an Early Voyage on the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, with Historical Sketches. American Pioneer, Chillicothe, Ohio, 1842. p. 128.

Digitized by Google

9. Le Sieur, Godfrey. Letter to A. D. Hagar. Former State Geologist of Missouri. Campbell's Gazetteer of Missouri. St. Louis; R. A. Campbell, publisher, 1874. p. 394.
10. Lyell, Sir Charles. Second Visit to the United States of North America. In two volumes. New York, Harper & Bros., 1849. Vol. 2., p. 172.
11. McBride, James. Down the Mississippi. Quarterly publication of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio. Vol. V., No. 1. January-March. 1910.
12. Mac Murtrie, Henry. Sketches of Louisville and its Environs, added an appendix containing an account of the earthquakes experienced here from the 16th December, 1811 to the 7th February, 1812, extracted prinicpally from the papers of the late J. Brookes. Louisville, 1819.
13. Marbut, Prof. C. F. The Evolution of the Northern Part of the Lowlands of Southeastern Missouri. The University of Missouri Studies. Vol. 1, No. 3. July, 1902.
14. Pierce, Wm. Leigh et al. An Account of the Great Earthquake in the Western States, Particularly in the Mississippi River; December 16-23, 1811. Collected from Facts. Newburyport, 1812.
15. Rozier, Fermin A. Report on the Submerged Lands of the State of Missouri. Proceedings of Southwestern Convention at Memphis, November, 1845. Also in Western Journal, St. Louis, 1850. Vol. III, p. 391.
16. Shaw, Col. John. New Madrid Earthquake. Account by ——— 2nd Annual Report and Collections of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin for 1855.

Digitized by Google

Reprinted in Missouri Historical Review, Columbia, Mo. January, 1912. p. 91.

17. Wetmore, Alphonse. Gazetteer of the State of Missouri, St. Louis, 1837. p. 131.
18. Linn, Lewis F. U. S. Senator. Letter relative to the obstructions to the navigation of the White, Big Black, and St. Francois. (To the U. S. Senate.) February 1, 1836.

Copied in Wetmore's Gazetteer, p. 134.

19. Shepard, Edward M. The New Madrid Earthquake. The Journal of Geology. Vol. XIII, No. 1, January-February, 1905. Also pamphlet reprint.
20. Fagots from the Camp Fire, by "The Newspaper Man." Fourth edition. Washington, 1881, p. 179.
21. Rozier, Firmin A. Rozier's History of the Early Settlement of the Mississippi Valley. St. Louis, 1890, p. 198.
22. Audubon's Journal. His account is quoted in Rozier's History of Early Settlements of the Mississippi Valley, p. 208; it is also given in St. John's Life of Audubon. Philadelphia. J. B. Lippincott Co. (C. 1856), p. 33.
23. Fuller, Myron L. The New Madrid Earthquake. U. S. Geol. Sur. Bul. No. 494. Washington, 1912.

Digitized by Google

LIFE AND INFLUENCE OF DANVILLE AND DANVILLE TOWNSHIP.

By Olive Baker.

(Paper read by Olive Baker before the Montgomery County Club of St. Louis, Mo., November 11, 1912.)

As a native of Danville Township and a daughter of one of the pioneer families of Danville, it is my purpose to give as briefly as possible something of the history, character, and influence of Danville township of Montgomery County and the State of Missouri; also to call attention to the efforts of its present sons and daughters to reflect their heritage and contribute their share to the progress and uplift of civilization.

The living authorities whom I quote are: W. D. Bush,[1] Mrs. B. F. Sharp, and Mrs. A. O. Forshey,[2] Benjamin R. Graham,[3] D. D. Baker and S. M. Baker,[4] Mr. and Mrs. Jas. R. Hance.

I have collected much information from Beck's Gazetteer of 1823, Wetmore's Gazetteer of 1837, legal documents in the hands of the heirs of S. M. Baker (see appendix), History of St. Charles, Montgomery, and Warren Counties, inscriptions taken from tombstones in Danville township, Campbell's Gazetteer of 1874, Resources of the State of Missouri by John J. O'Neill, 1877.

In order that I may give Danville township its proper perspective it is necessary for me to include a brief sketch of the antecedent history of the county.

1. Mr. Bush lived in Danville, 1848-1882.
2. Nee Miss Mary McGhee and Miss Harriet McGhee. Both were intimately associated with the life of Danville, 1839-1856.
3. Great-grandson of Robert Graham.
4. Sons of the late S. M. Baker. D. D. Baker still resides on the old homestead near Danville, and S. M. Baker owns and resides on a farm west of Danville, which was originally owned by Drury Clanton and Maj. Isaac Van Bibber.

Digitized by Google

Montgomery county was organized from a portion of the western part of the St. Charles District, December 14, 1818. The new county was named in honor of Gen. Richard Montgomery who fell at Quebec. Some authorities claim it was named for Montgomery county, Kentucky. from whence came many of the pioneer families of the county, but accepted authority decides the name was intended to honor Gen. Montgomery.

"In 1818, the people of this territory petitioned Congress for authority to form a state government. A bill was accordingly introduced during the session 1818-1819 and contained among other provisions that of prohibiting slavery or involuntary servitude. It passed the House of Representatives but was rejected by the Senate, and of course failed of success. The ensuing session the bill was again brought up, and, after a succession of animated and interesting debates continued through several weeks, a compromise or agreement was entered into by the advocates and opposers of the 'restriction.' The result was, that slavery should be tolerated in Missouri but in no other part of Louisiana as ceded by France to the United States, north of 36° 30′ of north latitude. Accordingly, the people of this territory were authorized to form a constitution, under which, when approved by Congress, Missouri should be admitted into the Union on an equal footing with the original states.

The convention being duly elected met at St. Louis on the 12th of June, 1820, and formed a constitution, which was laid before Congress early in the session of 1820-1821." There were forty-one members present at this convention, two of whom were from Montgomery County, Jonathan Ramsey and James Talbot. Nathan Boone from St. Charles County, Edward Bates and David Barton from St. Louis County were present as representatives from their counties. I note this fact as their

Digitized by Google

names are of special interest in the affairs of Danville township.

"On the 2d of March, 1821, the following resolution was passed by a majority of both houses of Congress:

"Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, that Missouri shall be admitted into the Union on an equal footing with the original states."

President Monroe announced by proclamation the admission of Missouri into the Union August 10, 1821.

Danville township was surveyed in about 1818. Previous to January 17, 1872, there were but five townships in Montgomery county. At this date, the county court divided the county into six townships. Montgomery township was created out of the northern part of Danville township. Even so, Danville township at present is the largest municipal township in Montgomery County. It is twelve miles in length and nine miles in width. Both Minneola and New Florence are in Danville township.

We have now organized the county, formally admitted the state into the Union, and created what will be later known as Danville township. I shall proceed to journey toward Danville township via our most noted thoroughfare, well known to every Missourian, the Boone's Lick Road. This road is supposed to have been surveyed through Montgomery county in 1820. Until this time a rough, irregular trail had been used by the pioneers. The following residents of Danville township were among those who worked on the new road near Loutre Lick: "Robert Graham, Maj. Isaac VanBibber, 'Fauncey' Boone, Thos. and Jerry Smith, Thos. Hickerson, James Beatty, David Craig and Tarlton Gore (cousin of Capt. Callaway)." As soon as the Boone's Lick Road was open for travel a stage line from St. Louis to Fort Osage, a distance of 276 miles, was established. Loutre

Digitized by Google

Lick was the seventh station on this line. The regular hour when the stage was to pass through the station was eagerly awaited. The stage not only brought the news from all along the line, but distinguished visitors, as well, were dependent upon this mode of travel.

"The first Fourth of July celebration in Montgomery county was held at Loutre Lick, July 4, 1821, when Missouri was practically and rightfully of the American Union. Great preparations had been made for the event. Major Van Bibber labored hard to make everything a success. He procured an abundant supply of provisions, including several gallons of whiskey.

"There was a large crowd present. Many came from Pinckney and Loutre Island, and all of the upper country turned out. The stage from St. Louis brought up the speakers, who were Edward Bates, Elias Rector, and other notables. Numbers were present from St. Charles county. Speeches were made by some of the most noted men in the history of Missouri, amid enthusiasm. Toasts were responded to by Edward Bates, David Barton and others. At night there was a big dance in Maj. Van Bibber's new house, which, though unfinished at the time, had plenty of room and a big floor, so that nearly a dozen couples could dance at once." Edward Bates was Chairman of the Convention held in St. Louis, June 12, 1829.

Hampton Ball is said to have been one of the first stage drivers from St. Charles to Fulton. James L. Pegram was well known and a favorite driver on this route. One of the most trusted drivers from Fulton to St. Charles was William Kerr, who made his home in Danville. Long after the North Missouri Railroad had taken the place of the old stage line his two sons, John and William, resided in Danville and drove the daily hack which carried the mail from Danville to Montgom-

Digitized by Google

ery City, the railroad station. This hack line still makes a daily trip from Minneola, via Danville, to Montgomery City,

I shall now introduce a few of the pioneer settlers of Danville township whose names are to be so intimately associated with the growth, influence, and prestige of the town, Danville, I feel I cannot further neglect identifying them.

It was about 1800 when the Spanish government granted to Col. Nathan Boone 460 acres of land in the western part of what was later to be named Danville township. Col. Massey rented part of this land from Col. Nathan Boone in 1813. He made a clearing on what is now known as Sallee's Branch, built a log cabin and is believed to have been the first real white settler in Danville township. Mr. Massey was so terrified by the killing of his son, Harris, by the Indians in the following spring, he left his new home. The site of his residence is now occupied by the Van Bibber-Mahanes house. Mr. Massey and his wife died about 1820-1821 at their son-in-law's, Hugh Logan, on Bear Creek and were buried at Loutre Lick about half a mile from Sallee's Branch. Mrs. Patton, a daughter, was living near Loutre Island in 1885.

Col. Nathan Boone sold the land described to Maj. Isaac Van Bibber, who settled here in 1821. In 1822 he built the now famous "Van Bibber Tavern." This building was originally a "story-and-a-half" with two board porches running the entire length of the house. One porch stretched across the front and the other across the back of the house. These porches and the house were covered with clapboards. The building was weather-boarded with split boards and instead of being joined at the eaves as is the custom of to-day, the end of each board was cut with a bevel so that the ends lapped one

Digitized by Google

over the other. The old house remained practically unchanged until 1880, when a gentleman from Ohio by the name of Chas. Mahanes purchased the house and a small tract of land surrounding it. Mr. Mahanes started to remodel this old tavern into a modern hotel, and after tearing this old relic to pieces, he gave up the idea and left it in the unfinished condition we find it today. The first dancing school in Danville township was conducted in the "East Room" of this old tavern and was taught by the school teacher. Major Van Bibber also owned the tract of land that lies west of Minneola and opened up a clearing over in the bottom. This clearing became noted for two reasons: First—as a protection to the growing crops from the ravages of deer, Major Van Bibber built a fence around it by placing rails side by side on end in the same manner that stockades were built by the first settlers; Second—Major Van Bibber procured two turning plows and they were tried first in this clearing. They are said to be the first turning plows ever used in Montgomery county. The neighbors gathered in and pronounced the new plows a wonderful improvement. A level, or straight-edge, bearing the name of Major Van Bibber and date 1821, is in possession of Benj. R. Graham. He received it as a souvenir and relic from Mr. Mahanes, who found it in the Van Bibber house.

Robert Graham, the founder of "Graham Home," came from Kentucky in 1815, and camped on "The Point," near St. Charles. With the opening of spring he again took up "the Trail to Sunset." Upon arriving at Loutre Lick he was attracted by the abundance of fish and game and decided to stop here. He purchased a Spanish Grant from Daniel M. Boone and built a log cabin about one mile north of the present town of Minneola. He cleared about two acres of land and planted it in corn during the summer of 1816. After living in

Digitized by Google

this cabin for about ten years he built a frame house near by. In the construction of this house, the framing was hewn and the other lumber was sawed with a whipsaw. This house has been the home of a Graham family continuously to the present time. In it there is an old fireplace around whose hearth has gathered at different times five generations of the Graham family. Benj. R. Graham, the great-grandson of Robert Graham, owns and resides today on this old homestead.

Sylvester Baker came from Virginia in 1818 and settled in Danville township on Loutre Creek near Prairie Fork. His brother, Captain John Baker, came to Montgomery county in 1820. The brothers built a water-mill which was the first of its kind in this section. It was patronized by people from the adjoining counties, as well as from Montgomery county. The millstones from this mill were used for part of the corner stones of a small house erected in the yard of Robert Graham wherein his grandson, the late D. F. Graham, kept a large and valuable collection of Indian relics. Mr. Graham had gathered the greater part of his collection from Danville township. Benj. R. Graham has placed this collection, the fruits of the efforts of his father's lifetime, in the hands of the University of Missouri. It is known as the "Graham Collection."

A few years later Sylvester Baker sold his farm near Prairie Fork to Captain John Baker, and took up the land now known as the Clark farm. Sylvester Baker was a trained millwright and built on his farm a horse-mill. It was the first horse-mill in Montgomery county. The farm which was bought by Captain John Baker when he first came to Missouri is owned, at present, by his grandson, R. W. Baker, who resides there. It was on this farm that Capt. James Callaway, grandson of

Digitized by Google

Daniel Boone, was killed by the Indians, March 7, 1815.[5]

Daniel Morgan Boone settled near Robert Graham in 1819. He held several important positions under the government and made many important surveys. His father, the noted Daniel Boone, often visited the son at Loutre Lick. He was inclined to believe the medicinal springs there were specially beneficial to him.

Richard Fitzhugh came from Tennessee in 1818. He settled on the east side of Loutre, south of Danville. He and his son Hopkins were noted whip-sawyers and when Danville was being built (1834-1835) they furnished a great deal of the lumber for the town.

Col. David Craig came to Danville township in 1817, and lived for a few years with Major Van Bibber. He had served as a soldier in the War of 1812 and later served under Colonel Nathan Boone during the Black Hawk War. He was elected colonel of the militia in 1834.

Thomas and Nathaniel Dryden settled three miles east of where the town of Danville is now located on the Boone's Lick Road in 1822. They built a horse-mill which had a capacity for grinding from three to five bushels per day.

Drury and Henry Clanton settled a short distance southwest of Danville in 1818 on what is called "Pinch Branch." Drury Clanton was a Methodist minister. It was at his home the first Methodist congregation in Montgomery county was organized by himself and Rev. Robert Baker in 1819. A Sunday-school was also organized at the same time and place. The first camp-meeting in Montgomery county was held on this farm. It was called "Loutre Camp Ground." The arbor was in a beautiful grove and nearby excellent water was furnished

5. See Dr. Maugh's account in Wetmore's Gazetteer of Missouri, 1837.

Digitized by Google

from a spring. The benches were split logs supported by pegs for legs. The services were attended by people from the whole county who were anxious to hear the eloquent speakers.

Olly Williams settled about 1820 on the east edge of where the town of Danville was later built. Sylvester Baker helped him build a spinning mill which was the first of its kind west of St. Charles. He also had a brick tavern built by Conrad Carpenter who afterward bought the property from Olly Williams and continued to keep the tavern. This brick building has been used as a tavern or hotel successively by Olly Williams, Conrad Carpenter, Col. Robert Fulkerson, Samuel H. Wheeler, and Charles Woodruff. It is in good repair at present and is the dwelling of Mrs. Hubbard, who bought the place from Charles Woodruff.

In 1820, about two years after the organization of Montgomery county, James Powell settled on the present site of Danville. He built a horse-mill and tilled the farm which he cleared west of his residence. James Powell died at this home in 1828 before the town of Danville was ever laid off. The original house built by Mr. Powell is still standing in Danville. His widow lived here until late in the '60s. She was cordial and hospitable. The young ladies from Danville Female Academy were favorite friends of Mrs. Powell. They enjoyed visiting in her home and were frequently served with luscious fruit and old-fashioned flowers, grown by Mrs. Powell in her home garden.

Mrs. Powell was quick of wit and original in her views. Dr. W. E. Worthington, a respected and rising physician, had been treating Mrs. Powell for some time. One day she announced she felt much better and asked the doctor for a settlement. He stated how many visits had been made and the medicine prescribed. Pointing

Digitized by Google

to a shelf the patient said, "There is your medicine. I have not taken one drop of it. I will return your visits as soon as I am stronger."

I should like to name more of these early pioneers of Danville township, if time would permit. I refer to such men as James Beatty, James Davis, Jabez Ham, William Ford, Alexander W. Graham, Benjamin White, William Knox, Ambrose Bush, Peter Davault, and Burrell Adams.

Before dismissing the subject of the pioneer work of the first settlers, I will give some consideration to the history of the various officers who controlled so judiciously the public affairs of Danville township.

The first courts, circuit and county, of Montgomery county, were held in a log cabin built in the dooryard of Major Ben Sharp. Three miles from this cabin the first county seat was located. The town was called Pinckney for the fair daughter of Major Ben. Sharp. Later the county seat was moved to Lewiston near the site where High Hill was built. The first three county judges were appointed before Missouri had been admitted as a state. They were Isaac Clark, Moses Summers, and John Wyatt. At the first meeting Mr. Clark resigned and Major Ben. Sharp was appointed to fill the vacancy. John C. Long was appointed the first circuit and county clerk by Governor McNair. Before assuming his duties, Mr. Long sold these offices to Jacob L. Sharp, son of Major Ben. Sharp, for $100. Jacob L. Sharp continued to hold these offices, by choice of the people, until the election of 1865. His son, Samuel T. Sharp, succeeded him at this time. Jacob L. Sharp and his son served Montgomery county continuously as county and circuit clerk for more than one half century. When Jacob L. Sharp came to live in the town of Danville he moved the log cabin from his father's yard wherein the first

Digitized by Google

courts of the county were held and placed it in his own yard. This log house still stands in the yard now owned by Dr. W. W. Daniels of Danville.

In 1833, a portion of the south-eastern part of Montgomery county was set aside as Warren county. It was decided to move the county seat of Montgomery county to a more central and convenient location. The site for the new county seat, Danville, was donated by Henry Davault and Conrad Carpenter in the early part of 1834. Judge Olly Williams laid off the new town. At the suggestion of Colonel Chas. P. Harper it was called Danville for Danville, Va., from whence he came. Mr. William Knox was appointed commissioner to sell the lots. They were sold at auction, June 23, 1834, and the money realized from the sale was used toward building a brick court house. This building was used as the county court house from 1836 to 1864. Thus Danville was created the county seat of Montgomery county in 1834 and has remained the capital of the county to the present date. From the time this influential old town was founded it has held a conspicuous and worthy position in the mercantile, educational, and professional life of the county.

The first store in Danville was opened by Charles Drury in 1834. He came from Loutre Lick, where he had owned for years one of the two stores then in Montgomery county. His daughter, Susan B., was the first child born in Danville. She lived within one-half mile of her native town her entire life. She became the wife of the noted and honored Dr. W. B. Adams.

Dr. M. M. Maughs and Captain John Baker also built homes in Danville about this time. Dr. Maughs practiced medicine and incidentally contributed articles to the periodicals of the day. Captain John Baker and his brother Sylvester opened a store. W. D. Bush says of this store, "They kept for sale everything a farmer

Digitized by Google

would want in those days. They were on intimate terms with everyone, exerting a wonderful influence, for it was here the farmers came for the news of the day as well as to buy goods." Mrs. Scholl, daughter of Dr. M. M. Maughs, relates the following incident which will illustrate this period in the life of Danville: "Dr. Maughs, who took one of the two copies of the St. Louis paper that came to Danville, was the public reader. After the crowd gathered around the stove, he began to read some political news with the comment, 'that's a lie,' after reading two items in succession. One of his hearers stopped him and said, 'Dr. Maughs, I know people sometimes tell lies, but do you think they would print one?'" For years the Drury and Baker stores were the leading stores of the county. The goods were brought from St. Louis via the Boone's Lick Road in wagons drawn by oxen. Sometimes they were shipped up the river to Hermann, Mo., and brought from there in oxen wagons.

As years passed on, we have the names of Joseph P. Wiseman, A. C. Stewart (afterward appointed Collector of Revenue by President Grant in 1868), J. H. Robinson, W. D. Bush, Sylvester Marion Baker, Clay and Web Baker, Thomas Stevens, Amos Lawhorn, John Harris, and Samuel Wheeler, associated with the prosperous mercantile life of Danville.

Thomas Stevens went from Danville to build and open the first store in Montgomery City. It occupied the site where the Worley & Miller store stands today. He was one of the three commissioners chosen at the first election to serve the new town. He was the first depot agent in Montgomery City. It was Thomas Stevens who tactfully and bravely treated with Captain Myers when he charged upon the town, threatening to burn the station and destroy the railroad track. The only evidence of the interview was a dismembered joint of stove-

Digitized by Google

pipe. As Mr. Stevens argued with Captain Myers, an impatient soldier sought to settle the argument with a sabre cut but missed his aim. Web Baker went from Danville to build and open the first store in Jonesburg.

In 1837 Jacob See came to Danville. He kept a tavern for thirteen years and became a prominent member and officer of the Evanix Society. The tavern was built by his brother, Noah See, who came to Danville in 1838 and was an excellent carpenter. Later Jacob See became interested in raising fine stock and the tavern was run by his son-in-law, Granville Nunnelly.

The following description of Danville is taken from Wetmore's Gazetteer of 1873:

"Danville, the present county seat, was laid out about three years ago. It is pleasantly and advantageously situated on the Boon's Lick Road, in Loutre Prairie, and is a thriving village, having a handsome new brick court house, a jail, several stores, groceries and mercantile establishments."

It is interesting to know the home built by Charles Drury in 1835 has recently changed hands for a consideration of $800. The home of Dr. M. M. Maughs is in use and in good repair. The residence of Jacob L. Sharp is in excellent condition and is the home of Dr. W. W. Daniels. The home of his son, Dr. B. F. Sharp, is still occupied. The tavern built for Jacob See (later called the Arnold Hotel), is used as a residence. The home built by Sylvester Marion Baker is now owned by Shelor Powell who conducts a hotel. The Olly Williams tavern, built long before 1834, is in splendid condition.

When I try to consider the work of the schools of Danville, I feel it would be impossible to do them justice even though I devoted the entire paper to this phase of the life of the town.

Digitized by Google

William Wright settled on a farm about one-half mile east of Danville on the Boone's Lick Road in 1826. He built a little school house in the yard west of his dwelling. He kept a tavern and boarded the students who attended the school. His sister, Miss Isabelle Wright, taught the school.

William Wright sold his place to the pioneer Methodist minister, Rev. Andrew Monroe, in 1833. He continued to conduct a very select boarding school known as "Prairie Lawn Seminary." Mrs. Mary Scholl, daughter of Dr. M. M. Maughs, is living and attended both "Prairie Lawn Seminary" and the McGhee School which was opened in the town of Danville in 1841. Mrs. Scholl says the first teacher in the seminary was Miss Mary Phane, from Boston, who taught her all the manners she ever knew. The two Misses Spencer from St. Charles, Mo., succeeded Miss Phane and later Miss Smith taught in 1838. In 1839 Miss Mary McGhee came from Shelbyville, Kentucky, and took charge of the school for Reverend Monroe.

The "Prairie Lawn Seminary" was destroyed by a cyclone.

Mrs. Scholl, who was Mary Maughs, and Mary Monroe were candle-bearers for Miss Mary McGhee when she married Dr. B. F. Sharp. They carried very tall candles and led the wedding procession, an old custom which was both quaint and beautiful. Dr. Sharp gave his bride the first piano in the county. People came from far and near to see the instrument and enjoy the music.

Rev. Andrew Monroe sold his place to Sylvester Marion Baker in 1850. In 1853 Mr. Baker completed his brick residence which was built on the site of "Prairie Lawn Seminary." The place is still in possession of his heirs. One room of the old Wright-Monroe dwelling was still standing in the yard east of the Baker home

Digitized by Google

until one year ago, when it was torn down by D. D. Baker who wished to build a barn on that site.

In 1841 Miss Harriet McGhee came to Danville and organized the McGhee School for young ladies. Miss McGhee taught in this school for seven years. The brick building used for this school stood near the old brick church which is in use in Danville today. The McGhee school was attended by young ladies from the best families at a distance as well as near Danville. Among those whose names are recalled are: Fannie Maughs (Mrs. James), Mary Maughs (Mrs. Scholl), Lou Scholl, Frances Anna Stevens (Mrs. S. M. Baker, mother of the writer), and Virginia Stevens (Mrs. S. C. Baker).

At the same time, Mr. Elliot Hughes, Sr., was teaching a school for boys on the south side of the town. The site on which this school was built had been donated by Sylvester Baker. He evidently believed the boys must be educated as well as the girls. The colored school building is built on this site at the present time.

James H. Robinson opened a private school for boys in part of the court house in 1848. W. D. Bush attended this school. The noted and revered Methodist minister, Reverend Carr Waller Pritchett, succeeded Mr. Robinson at the male school, continuing several years. Mr. Pritchett later assisted in organizing Pritchett College at Glasgow, Mo., which is noted for its high standard in scholarship. Among the prominent men who attended Pritchett School in Danville were Judge Sam Edwards, Ira and Joe Pritchett from Warren county, Jeff Forgey from Pike, Dr. John Davis, Judge Walter Lovelace from Montgomery, and Dr. John French. Both the Pritchett and McGhee schools were considered the best in this part of the state.

James H. Robinson established the Danville Female Academy and erected the group of school buildings in

Digitized by Google

1856-1857. This was a very successful and good school attended by daughters of prominent families from all parts of Missouri as well as other states. The instructors in the academic work were Professors James H. Robinson, —— Watts, —— Carter, Mme. Predeau, Miss Olga Faderoe, Miss Burgess, and Miss Eliza Draper (sister of General Dan. M. Draper). In the music department the instructors were Professors Herz, Jhoran, Gensert, Johns, and Miss Lou Bevett. Among those attending were two daughters of Bishop E. M. Marvin, Miss Kate Wright (who became Mrs. Norman J. Coleman), Carrie Sharp (Mrs. Griffith of Minneapolis), Jennie North (Mrs. Jackson of Kansas City), Alice Jones of Bastrop, Louisiana, Missouri Bond (Mrs. Robert McIlhaney), Pope Bond, Lucy Wiseman (Mrs. Charles Stewart), Eliza Robinson, Emma Davault, Lou Davault (Mrs. Charles Bast), Kate Baker (Mrs. Joe Allen), Bettie Baker (Mrs. W. B. Anderson), Lucy Witcher (Mrs. Tom Dunn), Tony Cordell (Mrs. Armstrong), Margaret Baker, Jennie Baker, Elsie Baker, Maggie Pegram (Mrs. Ben Blades of Oberland, Missouri), Annie Forshey, Mary Palmer, Kate McNeiley (Mrs. S. M. Moore), Jane Dutton, Prue Pegram, Ann Drace (Mrs. Archibald White), Fannie W. White (Mrs. W. L. Gatewood), Sallie Grump (Mrs. Jack Garrett), Mary Dyson, Alice Dyson, Emma Owings (Mrs. W. B. Bush), Ella Brizandine, the Robinson girls and the Overall girls.

Professor Carter, who taught in the school, married Eliza Overall. He was an eastern man, a fine scholar and teacher, and a staunch friend to the Union. Upon one occasion, when a large flag he had erected was about to be cut down, he made an eloquent speech in favor of the Union. Among other forces contributing to make Danville Union in sentiment was the strong influence of Dr. W. B. Adams and Walter Lovelace. In fact, most

Digitized by Google

all the prominent citizens of the vicinity used their influence for this cause. When Bill Anderson and his forces threatened to burn this school, the young ladies called the officers and by using the utmost persuasion succeeded in preventing its being burned.

A common practice in schools at that time was to have all examinations public. After this came the closing exercises which consisted of dialogues, compositions, and speeches by the pupils. The friends and patrons were next called upon to speak. Upon one occasion a young lady had a well written essay on some subject far in advance of her day, probably pertaining to woman's rights. After hearing her essay, a man undertook in his speech to show her arguments were unsound, when a brilliant young man just from school jumped to his feet and made the welkin ring with the idea she was right. This man was Bartley Palmer. At the same time Bishop Marvin's daughter read an essay on "The Almighty Dollar," which was considered so fine it was published.

After the war Mr. Robinson closed his school in Danville and reopened it in St. Joe, Missouri, as Patee Female Seminary. Four of the buildings of Danville Female Academy are still standing. Two of these buildings are used for dwellings, the public school is conducted in another, and the fourth, the Chapel of the Academy, was bought by the Methodist congregation for their house of worship.

The first public school of which we have found a record was taught by Miss Harriett McGhee in 1848. She still has her certificate, dated September 5th, 1848.

The schools in Danville always have ranked with the best in standard for scholarship. Mr. A. L. Jenness was for many years the principal of the public school.

Colonel L. A. Thompson in writing of Danville in 1879 said, "The county seat is on the Boone's Lick

Digitized by Google

Road. . . . It has always had good educational facilities. The people are cultured and sociable. Society is refined. Those who have resided or been educated there remember the place pleasantly. There is a very popular public school at which collegiate branches are taught with rare success. The water is fine. Within a few rods of the court house there are many wells that are supported by living streams. There is a bank of superior coal near the town, and also a good quality of marble. Three miles west of town, far enough for a pleasant drive, is the celebrated Loutre Lick Springs."

The first county fair in Montgomery county was held on the S. M. Baker farm about one-half mile east of Danville, in 1858. The association was given use of the grounds free by the owner. Jacob See was the first president and W. D. Bush secretary. It was organized by all the business men and farmers around. Prominent among the organizers were Thos. J. Powell Jacob See, William Saulsbury, Sylvester Taylor (son-in-law of Bernard Pratt of St. Louis), Major Ben Sharp, S. M. Baker, the Talbot, Jacobs, Stevens, and Knox families.

Norman J. Colman delivered the opening address. It was one of the big affairs of the day and attended by people from all the adjoining counties. Within recent years the writer has seen the stumps of the huge posts which supported the main building. A cream ladle, given at this fair as a premium for a calf, is still in use and in perfect condition on the table in the home of the late S. M. Baker. The soldiers of both the North and South during the Civil War camped and rested here, enjoying the shelter of the spacious buildings. A small hole made by a rifle ball in the front of the Baker residence still bears evidence of a skirmish in the opposite pasture during the soldiers' encampment.

Digitized by Google

In July, 1861, the people throughout the entire county were shocked to hear that Major Ben. Sharp had been murdered by a band of bushwhackers led by Alvin Cobb. Major Sharp had offered his services for the defense of the Union. The papers for his commission as colonel were in his pocket when he was killed. He was buried with military honors in the cemetery at Danville. His grave is marked by a monument erected by the Masonic Lodge at Danville, of which he had been an honored member. The monument bears this inscription:

> "Col. Benjamin Sharp, died July 18, 1861, age 41 yrs. & 3 mos. At the time of his death was M. W. P. G. Master of Masonic Order of Missouri."

In the early 30s Danville was noted as being a great Methodist center. It was the mother church in the county north of the Missouri river. Danville was the home of Rev. Andrew Monroe who organized the Danville M. E. Church in 1836. He was the presiding elder of the district. His charge reached from the Missouri river to Glasgow, Mo. Revs. Andrew Monroe, W. W. Redman (considered one of the most eloquent men of the time), J. M. Jamison, Dr. Richard Bond, L. T. McNeily, Bro. Penny, W. F. Bell, and J. O. Edmondson have served this church. Rev. W. W. Redman and Dr. Richard Bond made Danville their home and are buried in family cemeteries near the town. Bro. Penny, also, lived in Danville for years.

The first Methodist church, a brick structure, was built in 1848, and was dedicated by Bishop E. M. Marvin in 1850. Captain John Baker donated the bell. This building is still in good condition. "Of the first members there were Charles Drury and wife, Capt. John Baker and wife, Ira H. Ellis and wife, Joseph P. Wiseman and wife, and James H. Robinson and wife."

Digitized by Google

Danville in her time contributed some of the best newspapers of the county. William C. Lovelace published the "Chronicle" in Danville in 1860. In 1861 this paper was edited by Gen. Dan M. Draper under the name of "The Herald." The Danville "Star" was established by Gen. Dan. M. Draper in 1867. He sold the material for this paper in about 1870 to the "Montgomery Standard." "The Ray" was established December 7, 1871 by Col. L. A. Thompson who published the paper in Danville for five years. The office of "The Ray" was in the little brick school house formerly used for the McGhee School.

The first A. F. & A. M. Lodge in Montgomery county was organized in Danville in 1843. The Charter was issued to Danville Lodge No. 72 from the Masonic Grand Lodge, Oct. 16, 1844. The original members were John Scott, A. O. Forshey, William G. Monroe, Philander Draper, David M. Rice, Richard Bond, Geo. Y. Bast, Chas. C. Hewet, D. W. Baker, Jas. H. Robinson, S. M. Baker, J. M. Forshey, Ira H. Ellis, Tilford Taylor, William Knox, J. L. Sharp, J. P. Wiseman, and Wm. P. Talbot. The officers were John Y. Scott, W. M.; Geo. Y. Bast, S. W.; William G. Monroe, J. W.; and Richard Bond, clergyman.

The records, jewels and charter of Danville Lodge were destroyed by fire the night of Bill Anderson's raid, Oct. 14, 1864. Charter No 72 was reissued by the Grand Lodge, May 26, 1865. The membership of Danville Lodge No. 72 was transferred to New Florence Lodge No. 261, May 7, 1892.

S. M. Baker was the only charter member who was living and a member of Danville Lodge at the time the membership was transferred.

Dr. M. M. Maughs, S. C. Ruby, and Nathaniel Dryden were chosen at a meeting held in Danville in March, 1836, to attend the first railroad convention which was

Digitized by Google

to meet in St. Louis in April, 1836. These representatives hoped to have sufficient influence to secure the building of a railroad through their part of the state. They were successful in part as is shown by the following resolution which was adopted:

"That the proposed railroad from St. Louis to Fayette ought to cross the Missouri river at St. Charles and through or within one mile of the several towns of Warrenton, Danville, Fulton, and Columbia, the said towns being points most acceptable to the people of the counties through which the road is proposed to pass."

It was in 1854 when Major Ben. Sharp, as senator, and S. M. Baker, as representative, were elected from Danville on what was called the "Railroad Ticket." These gentlemen were anxious to secure the loan of $100,000 from the state for the building of the much-needed North Missouri Railroad (now the Wabash). This bill was vetoed by Governor Sterling Price, but by uniting their influence with the influence of the counties from southwest Missouri, who desired to have the "bounty on wolf scalps" continued, enough votes were secured to carry the measure over the Governor's veto. When the railroad was built it passed five miles north of Danville. This was the first factor in the hindrance of her rapid growth and prosperity, but it did not curb her standard for education or influence for good. Another agent which struck a deadly blow at the very existence of this splendid old town was the visit of Bill Anderson's raiders on the night of October 14, 1864.

The night was clear and the moonlight so bright it is said one could have read a newspaper. A group of citizens were standing on the street corner discussing, no doubt, the all-absorbing subject of the time, the war. They were attracted by a line of horsemen rapidly and noiselessly approaching the town. The band of fifty guerrillas charged upon the peaceful town, shot down

Digitized by Google

her honorable citizens, robbed the stores and homes of all the goods that could be carried away, and as they departed applied the torch leaving Danville in flames. The home of my own mother was twice set on fire on this night. It was the heroic effort of the mother and children that saved it from the flames. When the morning of October 15th dawned but few homes were left, the town was all but destroyed, the priceless records of the county since 1818 had been burned. Henry L. Diggs, Merrill S. Simons, and Michael A. Gilbert (all members of Company C) had been murdered. Dr. Samuel M. Moore had hurried to the assistance of his friends only to be brutally beaten and killed. Ira Chin, a mere child, was shot by a bloodthirsty guerrilla while riding past the Widow Chin's home. Benjamin Palmer, an honored and respected citizen, had been seriously wounded and left to perish near the flames of his own home. He managed to drag himself to a place of protection from the heat and his wouldbe murderers. Mr. Palmer afterward served as postmaster in Danville for twenty-four years. Col. L. A. Thompson was postmaster at this time and the office with all its papers and records was destroyed.

John Britt, merchant in Danville at present, was in Danville the night of October 14, 1864, and witnessed the tragedy.

The new brick court house was made ready for use in 1867 and this building with the precious records of the county stored therein has since been destroyed by fire.

The last agent, equally as ruthless as the fire, is the destructive influence of continuous dissension from without, but the spirit of the old town remains united, just, and honorable.

Danville was first incorporated as a town by the Legislature, March 2, 1855.[6] It was incorporated as a city of the fourth class in April, 1878. The petition ask-

Digitized by Google

ing to have Danville incorporated as a town was sent to the Legislature bearing the names of two-thirds of the citizens of the town. This petition is in the hands of the writer. So far as I have been able to investigate, only two of the signers are living, W. D. Bush of Fulton, and Laban Ford who still resides in Danville. This petition was presented to the Legislature by S. M. Baker who was representative at that time. I desire also to place on the honor roll an additional list of names of men who lived in Danville and were closely connected with the life and influence of Danville. Among those representing the bar were Capt. Stuart Carkner, Thos. J. Powell, Robt. P. Terrill, Gus. Sanders, Nathaniel Dryden, Judge E. M. Hughes, Judge Wm. R. Harris, Gen. Daniel M. Draper, Judge Robert W. Jones, and Judge Walter L. Love lace. Judge Lovelace was the first attorney of Danville, served two terms as a member of the Legislature, and was Speaker of the House of the Twenty-third General Assembly. At the time of his death in 1866, he was Judge of the Supreme Court of Missouri. Judge Lovelace is buried in Danville Cemetery. Among the well known physicians were Mordecai M. Maughs, W. E. Adams, respected as a citizen, eminent as a physician, fearless in his service for the Union, and influential in public affairs, Dougald F. Stevens, B. F. Sharp, and Wm. E. Worthington.

We have reviewed the life of this grand old town. The people not only believed in education but respected

6. The following were the signers to the petition: C. G. Blades, L. K. Ford, Jas. L. Pegrom, A. C. Stewart, Wm. D. Bush, E. N. Fitzhugh, Wm. S. Watkins, John Baker, Rufus Clark, J. D. Maupin, John B. Smith, John G. Williams, Simon T. Bundel, G. M. Craig, John J. Hill, Ezekiel McCarthy, W. B. Adams, L. M. White, L. G. Drury, Thos. J. Johnson, A. W. Schuyler, Elliott Hughes, Jos. Custer, Ira H. Ellis, Wm. C. Ford, Wm. E. Worthington, Hiram Schambach, H. S. Clanton, M. M. Ramsey, John W. Moore, Mary Anderson, Thos. L. Barret.

Digitized by Google

and revered the church. They were hospitable, intelligent, and entertained the highest regard for women. The love of fair play has ever been a marked characteristic of her people. It would be impossible to express in words the tribute my heart struggles to dictate.

"You may break, you may shatter the vase if
you will,
But the scent of the roses will hang round it
still."

May I call your attention for a brief moment to the efforts of the present generation to carry forward the far-reaching circles of influence set in motion in these bygone days? Imbued with the spirit of Old Danville, six daughters of Ann Drace and Archibald White and likewise six daughters of Frances Stevens and Sylvester Marion Baker entered the educational field. Four sisters of the Baker family still hold responsible positions in this work. Myrtle Ford, daughter of Laban Ford, is at present teaching the school at Danville where we all received our early training. Ida White is assistant editor of "The Delineator," and Sallie White is the wife of Theodore Dreisser, a well-known novelist of New York. Jessie Gupton is assistant voice teacher at Hardin College. Robert Wheeler is a prosperous and wealthy merchant of Brooklyn, New York. Arthur Bush owns a large wholesale boot and shoe establishment in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Richard Drace White leads all his contemporaries in rank and position. Richard is now Lieutenant-Commander of the Navy. He is at present attaché of the American Embassy at Rome, Italy. It was his honor to be presented to the King of Rome a few weeks ago. He carried a message to His Majesty from the President of our country.

"Both justice and decency require that we should bestow on our forefathers an honorable remembrance."

Digitized by Google

MISSOURI'S ELEVEN STATE CAPITOLS.

May 6th, 1913, at the City of Jefferson, ground was broken for the construction of the new State Capitol. Among the addresses delivered at the ceremony was the following by Cornelius Roach, of Carthage, Missouri, Secretary of State of Missouri:

"On occasions of this character, men are wont to grow retrospective, particularly on matters historical. The general public may be surprised at the statement that the new Capitol, for which ground is broken today, is the eleventh State Capitol of Missouri. In a general way a "Capitol" is a State House, but the burden of authorities limits one to the conviction that strictly speaking a "Capitol" is the building in which the Legislative Body meets. When Shakespeare said, 'Comes Cæsar to the Capitol tomorrow?' he referred to the Temple of Jupiter, at Rome, on the Mons Capitolinus, where the Senate met, the Senate being the Legislative Body of the government at that time.

"The first Legislative Body charged with the duty of making laws for this State was the Constitutional Convention, which met in June, 1820, for the purpose of framing a Constitution for the prospective State to be known as Missouri. This Body met in a hotel in St. Louis, known as the Mansion house, located on the northeast corner of Third and Vine. The building was a three-story brick structure, and was then regarded as one of the most pretentious buildings west of the Mississippi River. The forty-one members of that Body held their deliberations, the five weeks of their session, in the spacious dining hall of the hotel. This 'Mansion House' hotel was built in 1816 by Gen. Wm. Rector, a member of the first Constitutional Convention and United States Surveyor-General for Illinois and Mis-

Digitized by Google

souri. The structure was built for his office and residence, but, in 1819, he enlarged the house and converted it into a hotel. As such it was occupied for many years, during which period it was the scene of many interesting and noteworthy incidents. Theatrical companies for lack of more suitable houses performed in the dining room of this historical hostelry, and, for many years, it was the principal ball room in St. Louis, where the society of the city held its most fashionable functions.

"The second building which Missouri used as a Capitol was the one in which the first State Legislature met, in September, 1820, after the State had been admitted to the Union. This Capitol was the 'Missouri Hotel,' built by Thomas Brady in 1819. It was built of stone with three stories and basement, and was situated on the southwest corner of Main and Morgan. For years the 'Missouri Hotel' stood as one of the most notable landmarks of St. Louis. It disappeared in 1873, when it was razed to give place to a business structure. In its day, this was the finest hotel in the Mississippi Valley. In this Capitol, the Legislature canvassed the election returns and announced the election of Alexander McNair as Missouri's first Governor. These returns also showed the election of John Scott as the first member of Congress. The first Governor appointed the Secretary of State, State Auditor, State Treasurer, and Attorney General. These appointees, however, all resigned within a year, wherein we observe that history in some instances does not often 'repeat itself.' In the dining room of the 'Missouri Hotel,' where was held the joint session of the Legislature, composed of fourteen State Senators and forty-three members, David Barton and Thomas Benton were elected the first United States Senators. The former was unanimously elected, but the election of the latter was attended by a long and bitter contest.

Digitized by Google

The man, who cast the deciding ballot, was carried, bed and all, from an upper room in the hotel, into the joint session, and so sick that he was scarcely able to lift his head from the pillow. While an impressive silence prevailed, he raised his voice, cast his ballot for Benton, and broke the deadlock that had last for weeks. A few days later, the sick man died. Before the Legislature adjourned, the county from which he came was named 'Ralls,' in his honor. This session of the Legislature passed an act making St. Charles the State capital until October, 1826. Before closing its deliberations, the First General Assembly passed an act providing for the selection of a permanent seat of government, and named a commission of five citizens to locate the new capital. These commissioners were by law allowed four dollars per day for their services, but the time of their service was limited to twenty-five days. In June, 1821, a special session of the Legislature was held in St. Charles, the temporary capital. The third Capitol, the one used in St. Charles, was a plain, two-story, brick building, about twenty by thirty feet, with a saddleback roof. December 31st, 1821, the act was approved, which the Legislature in session at St. Charles passed, which fixed the location of the permanent seat of government on the south bank of the Missouri river, within forty miles of the mouth of the Osage, on four certain sections of land specified in that act. December 31st, annually, should be a red-letter day in the 'City of Jefferson,' that being the name given by law to the permanent capital of the State.

Nearly a year later, the act was approved which named Josiah Ramsey, Jr., John Gordon, and Adam Hope, trustees charged with the duty of building in the City of Jefferson a brick structure not to exceed forty by sixty feet, to be two stories in height. These trustees

Digitized by Google

chose the hill in the City of Jefferson now occupied by the Executive Mansion as the place for the new State House. The law creating the trustees stated that the building should be made suitable for the residence of the Governors, but that it should contain two large rooms, and should be built with two large fireplaces—the large rooms to be made suitable for the use of the two houses of the Legislature, the Senate on the second floor and the House on the first floor. The structure that was to serve as the fourth Capitol was to cost not to exceed $25,000. On February 18th, 1825, an act was approved appropriating $18,573 to the contractors that erected the Governor's House and State Capitol. A little over two years were required for the trustees to construct that Capitol. It is nowhere recorded that there was any complaint on the part of the public on account of the time consumed in constructing the first Capitol that Missouri taxpayers built for the State. At the same rate of expenditure, the Capitol building commissioners of 1911, having 160 times as much money to expend, may employ their time for 320 years, finish their task in 2233, and yet make as good progress as was made by their pioneer predecessors. In January, 1829, the Fifth General Assembly passed an act providing for public improvements at the State Capitol, the improvements to consist of a brick kitchen and a log, or frame, stable. The former was to be one-story high, sixteen by thirty feet, with partition, in order that one end might be used as a smoke-house. The cost of kitchen and stable was not to exceed $500.

The Ninth General Assembly passed an act, approved February 2, 1837, creating a commission of the five elective State officers, and appropriating $75,000 for a new Capitol, the new Capitol to be located on 'Capitol Hill,' the first hill west of the one now occupied by the 'Mansion.' The new structure was to be of sufficient

Digitized by Google

size to accommodate the House of Representatives and the Senate, a State Library, executive rooms, and State offices, to be fire-proof, inside and out, to be covered with sheet copper or lead, the interior to be of brick and the exterior of stone. Before the work was begun, a fire on the 17th of November, 1837, completely consumed the Capitol that was constructed in 1825 and 1826, with all its precious historical contents, whereupon the Legislature met in the fifth Capitol, the Cole County Court House, until 1840, when it occupied the new building. Several different appropriations were made for the construction of the Capitol begun in 1837. When finished, the sixth Capitol cost nearly $350,000. In his message to the Legislature of 1840, Governor Boggs praised the work of the contractor, stating among other things that the building was not only spacious and convenient but fire-proof. About three years were consumed in the construction of that Capitol, and, if the same rate of progress is made by the Commission of 1911, comparative expenditure considered, the eleventh Capitol will be finished about the year 1940. The first building that occupied 'Capitol Hill' was eighty-five by one hundred and ninety-two feet, had two floors and a basement, and a dome one hundred and thirty feet high. The walls were of brick and stone, the stone being taken from the bluffs in the immediate vicinity, with the exception of the stone in the stately columns fronting the rotunda, which stone was quarried in the bluffs of Callaway county. As finished the sixth Capitol was said to be one of the three handsomest and most classical public buildings in the United States, the other two being the State Capitol on 'Capitol Hill' in Boston, and the present County Court House in the City of St. Louis, between 4th and Broadway. The beauty of Missouri's sixth Capitol was so widely advertised that architects from all over the

Digitized by Google

east, and some from Europe, came to the City of Jefferson to study its outlines and symmetry. That building served the purposes of the State until 1887, when the growth of the commonwealth necessitated additions and an entire remodeling. This, the seventh, Capitol was finished in 1888. A north wing and a south wing were added, each seventy-six by one hundred and nine feet, the central portion modified, the height of the dome increased to 185 feet, in an endeavor to make the outlines of the building proportionate, all at a cost of $220,000. If the Capitol Commission of 1911 expends its appropriation at the same rate per year as the Capitol Commission of 1888 did, the building just begun will be completed in 1926. More than a year was consumed in constructing the seventh Capitol. The Governor, the Secretary of State, the State Auditor, the State Treasurer, the Attorney General, the Superintendent of Schools, and the Commissioner of Permanent Seat of Government, were constituted the commission in charge of the work. Again the law required that the building should be fireproof. As near as work of that character was customarily done at that time, the building was fire-proof. Experience, however, has taught that not only must the floors, walls and ceilings be of fire-proof material but the framework, as well as the frames of the windows and doors, must be iron, steel, or concrete, or made of some other fire-resisting material in order to be fire-proof.

The floor space in the Capitol burned in 1911 was about 50,000 square feet. The eleventh Capitol will have a floor space of about 320,000 square feet, besides nearly three acres in the subbasement.

After the fire of 1911 that consumed the seventh Capitol, the Senate found temporary quarters in the court room of the Court En Banc in the New Supreme Court Building; the House found temporary quarters

Digitized by Google

in St. Peter's Hall on West High Street, these two structures containing the two legislative bodies thus making the eighth and ninth State Capitols for Missouri.

The tenth and present temporary Capitol was constructed in three months, during 1912, at a cost of $51,000. Every citizen of the State who has seen this temporary Capitol is astonished at the rapidity with which the building was constructed. The unthinking might be warranted in believing that if the new Capitol is constructed with equal speed universal satisfaction will follow. A little mental arithmetic in round numbers, however, will banish that conclusion, for an expenditure of $50,000 in three months means only $200,000 a year. As $3,000,000 is fifteen times $200,000, the new Capitol will be finished in 1928, if the same speed is adopted as characterized the construction of this temporary Capitol. We have the assurance, however, of the architects of the eleventh Capitol, Messrs. Tracey and Swartwout of New York, and are cheered by the expressed conviction of the members of the Capitol Building Commission, Messrs. E. W. Stephens of Columbia, Chairman, A. A. Speer of Chamois, J. C. A. Hiller of Glencoe, and Theo. Lacaff of Nevada, who are in position to know whereof they speak, that the eleventh Capitol will be finished during 1916, in ample time for the session of the 49th General Assembly.

During the past ninety-three years, Missouri's population has increased from 66,000 to 3,300,000, or has, in other words, been multiplied by fifty; if the next ninety-three years shows a corresponding increase, Missouri's population in the year 2006 will be 165,000,000. The first Capitol Missouri built cost $18,000 in 1825; the eleventh, for which we this 6th day of May, 1913, break ground, will cost almost two hundred times as much; if the next eighty-eight years shows the same rate of progress in Capitol investment, the year 2001 will see the be-

Digitized by Google

ginning of a Missouri Capitol costing $700,000,000; or, if the expenditure for that purpose corresponds to the record made of population growth, the Capitol of the year 2000 will cost $175,000,000, and instead of having a floor area of ten or eleven acres, the Missouri Capitol of the next century will have a floor area of 500 acres. Missouri's future measured by the progress made the past century challenges the imagination of a 20th century Jules Verne or Baron Munchausen. Not having the fancy of these world-renowned novelists, I leave to the patriotic, public-spirited citizens of the State the pleasures of dreaming of Missouri's future greatness and grandeur.

Digitized by Google

THE COLUMBIA LIBRARY 1866-1892.

The old Columbia library belongs to the class of subscription libraries which were predecessors of the public libraries in the United States. The earlier libraries were naturally those founded and supported by private or corporate funds such as the Athenaeum and the Mercantile libraries. Since the establishment of public libraries supported by public taxes, the subscription libraries have decreased in number. The Columbia library, however, did not cease operations because of the establishment of a public library as the citizens of Columbia have never voted a tax for the support of this modern educational institution.

In 1866 some young men interested themselves in the mental and moral improvement of the citizens of Columbia. They met October 29th and organized the Columbia Library Association.[1] The object of the association as stated in the preamble of the constitution was: "To effect an organization which shall afford means for mental improvement, through the aids of books, periodicals, and interchange of thought, and shall perpetuate these advantages for the good of others; to furnish for ourselves and others recreation at once attractive and elevating, and thus do in part our duty against temptation and evil; to increase the now existent culture and intelligence of our community, by offering a sphere for its exercise and improvement. * * *"[2]

A constitution was adopted by the conditions of which the Association was to provide a reading room

1. The names of the young men were: Andrew Walker McAlester, Oren Root, William Sylvanus Pratt, Fred B. Young, Edwin William Stephens, Lewis Milton Switzler, Robert Thomas Prewitt, Arthur P. Selby, Irvine Oty Hockaday, Sanford Francis Conley, and others.

2. Missouri Statesman, Nov. 16, 1866.

Digitized by Google

with a supply of books and magazines; and offer a course of lectures and entertainments. The first officers of the Association were: President, Oren Root, Jr.; Vice-president, Frederick Bullock Young; treasurer, Andrew Walker McAlester; secretary, Arthur P. Selby. There were four classes of members: Honorary, life, general, and reading. Membership in the first was conferred by vote upon distinguished men. Life membership was bestowed upon such as paid into the library fund a sum of not less than twenty-five dollars. The general members were those who organized the association and such others as they voted to admit among their number. The membership fee for these was ten dollars without annual fees. The control of the society rested wholly in the general members. Reading members were those who enjoyed the privileges of the library and paid an annual fee of three dollars. The privilege of drawing books for home use was denied the reading members. "Any person, being either a permanent or temporary resident of Boone county," was eligible for membership.

The Association appealed to the citizens for gifts of money and books, and met with a hearty response. Within a month's time, books to the value of a thousand dollars were received, while more than that sum in money had been subscribed. The books were left at the homes or offices of Oren Root, Frederick Bullock Young, Arthur P. Selby, and Edwin William Stephens.

In December[3] the Association reported the fund of money donated to it as one thousand five hundred dollars, and that a room in the court house had been temporarily secured for the library. The Association planned to secure permanently two large rooms suitable for reading rooms. It is a remarkable fact that this Association

3. Missouri Statesman, Dec. 14, 1866.

Digitized by Google

effected a permanent organization, secured accommodations for a library, secured a large collection of books, and raised about one thousand five hundred dollars for the purchase of books within a month and a half. This indicated that the citizens of Columbia were in sympathy with the movement and that they were ready to assist with their means.

At the annual meeting December 24, 1869, the administration of the library was somewhat changed. It had been in charge of the officers of the Association. It was now placed in charge of a committee called the executive committee elected by the Association to have charge of the library during the year 1870.[4]

The library was established in the court house early in 1867, where it remained until it was transferred to Doctor Paul Hubbard's office some time previous to 1872. In 1875 the library was transferred to the home of George Wallace Trimble. The writer has been unable to find the reason for the transfer, either from the records or from members still living. It is probable that the Association was unwilling to continue the expense of a librarian.

The interest in the library decreased as the years went by, and it became burdensome to keep the library in good condition. The citizens withheld their support, enthusiasm waned, and the Association became embarrassed. The fees were not paying the current expenses. Several lectures and entertainments had been held, but the lecture halls were inadequate and unsuitable, consequently the returns were meagre. It therefore became impracticable to raise money from this source. It was at this juncture that a meeting of the stockholders was

4. The members of the Committee were: Oren Root, Jr., Edwin William Stephens, William Sylvanus Pratt.

Digitized by Google

held March, 1875, to consider the disposition of the library. "Several propositions were submitted, discussed and rejected, but it was finally agreed that until otherwise ordered the books and book cases would be moved to the residence of Mr. G. W. Trimble; that they should be securely kept and the books given out only to life members, and to such annual members as have unexpired tickets, and that application be made as above only on Monday afternoons." The library remained here three years, during which time several entertainments were held for its benefit. In 1878 the two literary societies of the University of Missouri, the Athenaean and the Union literary, placed their collection of books in the library of the University where they could be used by students. Their books, however, were circulated for home use only to members of the respective societies.

This movement may have suggested to the Columbia Library Association the advisability of disposing of the Columbia library, a collection of eight hundred nine volumes. At any rate, the Columbia library was deposited in the University library in 1878, but it remained the property of the Association. Life members and those who paid a fee of three dollars were permitted to draw books from it. They had the privileges which they had previously enjoyed. They also had the University library and the society libraries for their use. On the other hand the students of the University could use the books of the several collections in the library, although they could not withdraw them for home use without paying society dues. The records do not show the final disposition of this library. From the proceedings of the Executive Board of the University of Missouri December 4, 1884, it appears that the Columbia Library Association disposed of the collection to the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. The Board directed the librarian to

Digitized by Google

turn over to the agent of the Union all the property of the Columbia Library Association.

These books were not transferred as the Executive Board's action on August 26, 1885 shows: "Resolved that in replacing the books in the new Library Hall that the librarian will be particular to keep the books belonging to the society libraries in separate cases, and the books belonging to the old Columbia Library be kept in separate cases to prevent these books from being mixed, so that in the future, when a division may be called for, for the purpose of putting these books in different places, there shall be no difficulty or confusion, and that the books be permanently kept in the manner indicated."

From this evidence, it is safe to conclude that the Woman's Christian Temperance Union did not withdraw the books in 1884 and that the books remained a part of the library and were burned along with the University Library in 1892.

HENRY O. SEVERANCE.

Digitized by Google

HON. JOHN BROOKS HENDERSON.

John B. Henderson was born near Danville, Pittsylvania county, Virginia, November 16, 1826, and when six years of age his parents came to Lincoln county, Missouri. Soon afterwards the parents died leaving only a small estate for the support and education of the boy. He succeeded, however, in obtaining a fair education, and while preparing for the profession of law he taught school, as has been done by so many persons in this country who have afterwards become prominent. He was admitted to the bar in 1848, and a year later he commenced the practice of law at Louisiana, Missouri. He became a successful lawyer, both as a pleader and as an advocate before juries. When only twenty-two years old he was elected in 1848 as a member of the 15th General Assembly from Pike county, and again in 1856 was elected for another term to the 19th General Assembly. While in the Legislature he was the author of various railroad and banking laws. His prominence in legislative work made him a presidential Buchanan elector, and in 1860 he was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at Charleston, where he supported Douglas. He was also a candidate for Congress against James S. Rollins, the Whig candidate, and, though defeated, the race attracted general attention to him and put him among the foremost men of Missouri.

Following the election of Lincoln he realized that he would have to actively take sides with the South or for the Union, and realizing also that a border state on the weaker side would be ruin for the state, and although the facts that he was a slaveholder, a southern man and a Democrat would incline him towards the South, he threw his full influence for the Union. He was elected

Digitized by Google

a member of the Convention that was called to decide the question of Secession, and in that convention which remained in power for so long a time he was a ruler and a leader in saving the state to the Union. The course of events naturally put the state in the control of the Republican party, and Henderson's views on national questions made him work with that party. He was appointed a brigadier general and when he had put two regiments in the field, and the United States Senate had expelled from it, Trusten Polk, a Missouri member for disloyalty, Gov. Hall appointed him to the place. The next year he was elected to fill the term, and also for the full term beginning March 4, 1863. In that body he was the associate of and the worker with the great men of that war Senate,—with Fessenden, Wade, Wilmot, Chandler, John Sherman, Andy Johnson and others, and among such men he was appointed on the Finance, Foreign Relations, Postoffice, Indian Affairs, District of Columbia and other committees. He organized the Indian Peace Conference that secured peace with many of the Indian tribes. He wrote the Thirteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution, abolishing slavery and introduced it in the Senate, and was also prominent in the adoption of the Fifteenth Amendment.

The inevitable result of the war happened, and then came the plans for reconstruction. The Democrats held that no reconstruction was needed—that as soon as insurrection was suppressed, the states were restored to the status they held before secession. The radical Republicans held that the act of secession put the South on the footing of a foreign power. The Lincoln plan was stated by Senator Henderson:

"Under our system there can be no suicide of a state. Individual citizens by rebellion and disloyalty may forfeit their political rights, but the state as an en-

Digitized by Google

tirety commits no treason and forfeits no rights to existence. Under our Constitution the state cannot die. It is the duty of the Federal government to see that it does not die—that it shall never cease to exist. If the state be invaded from without, the duty of the general government is to protect and defend it. If domestic violence threatens the subversion of the local government, the Nation's duty is to intervene and uphold the hands of those who maintain the laws. The trustee of an express trust cannot excuse himself to the minority of the beneficiaries because the majority repudiate his agency.

"The United States shall guarantee to every State in the Union a republican form of government. No state is republican in form that does not acknowledge the supremacy of the Federal Constitution. This is the essential test of republicanism. No state can enter the Union without conforming its constitution to this supreme organic law. And whenever, by force or violence, a majority of its citizens undertake to withdraw the state from its obedience to Federal law and to repudiate the sovereignty of the Federal government, it at once becomes the duty of Congress to act.

"This duty of Congress is not to destroy or to declare it a suicide, and proceed to administer on its effects. On the contrary, the duty clearly is to preserve the state, to restore it to its old republican forms. Its duty is not to territorialize the state and proceed to govern it as a conquered colony. The duty is not one of demolition, but of restoration. It is not to make a constitution but to guarantee that the old constitution, or one equally republican in form, and made by the loyal citizens of the state, shall be upheld and sustained.

"If a majority of the people of the state conspire to subvert its republican forms, that majority may be, and

Digitized by Google

should be, put down by the Federal power, while the minority, however few, sustaining republican forms may be constitutionally installed as the political power of the state."

Henderson and other Republican Senators were in accord with the President, but the assassination brought about new troubles, and Johnson was impeached. Mr. Henderson was one of the seven Republicans who voted with the Democrats, and prevented the conviction of the President. Senator Henderson probably realized that his vote would retire him to private life, but he voted according to his convictions, and not according to the probable effect upon himself. He was a statesman and not a politician.

At the expiration of his term in the Senate he moved to St. Louis and entered again into the practice of law. His tastes led him rather to the work of a counsellor before the higher courts, where he could deal with principles and assist the judges of the higher courts in arriving at a decision that would be recognized as settled law.

In 1873 Mr. Henderson was the Republican nominee for United States Senator but was defeated by Bogy.

In May, 1875, he was appointed by Grant to assist in the prosecution of the famous "Whiskey Ring" case, in St. Louis and he pressed the prosecution without fear or favoritism. Soon he was the most extensive practitioner at the St. Louis bar, but he did not lose his interest in politics, and in 1882 was the Republican candidate for Governor, but was defeated. In 1884 he was president of the National Republican Convention that nominated James G. Blaine.

More than twenty years ago he retired from practice, and became a resident of Washington, where he and his wife were very prominent in the exclusive set at the Capital, and in diplomatic circles, their residence at Flor-

Digitized by Google

ida and Sixteenth streets, Boundary Castle, and popularly known as "Henderson's Castle" was one of the largest residences in Washington. His death there April 12, 1913 breaks one of the last links with the giants of 1861.

Mr. Henderson was a genial companion, a ready conversationalist, and the writer remembers that in traveling with him and his family from Paris to London, while crossing the Straits conversation with him was of such interest as to possibly take away the thoughts of seasickness. May the State long remember him and erect a memorial to him!

F. A. Sampson.

Digitized by Google

MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS IN MISSOURI CEMETERIES.

ELEVENTH PAPER.

The following are with some additions, from monuments of persons who died before 1875 or if of later date were more than 75 years old.

MARSHALL, MO.

Bernard, B. F., born in Boonville, Mo., May 1, 1832; died May 31, 1874.

Lillian, daughter of B. A. and M. J. Bernard; died August 9, 1875, aged 14 years, 10 months, 17 days.

William Thompson, son of B. F. and Mary J. Bernard; died April 25, 1872, aged 4 years, 6 months, 26 days.

Jacob Fisher; died August 20, 1872, aged 63 years, 7 months, 18 days.

Warren Bennett, son of W. J. and M. F. Fulkerson, born December 6, 1873; died August 29, 1874.

James W., son of W. A. Hazelwood; died a prisoner of war at Andersonville, Ga., June 14, 1864, aged 26 years, 14 days.

Ellen, wife of Dr. Isgrig, born January 29, 1821; died August 25, 1884.

Mary Elizabeth, nee Kile, wife of Jno. N. Isgrig.

Harriet, wife of Milton McCormick; died July 14, 1874, aged 60 years.

Martha, wife of Fred Mistler born, March 6, 1842; died July 25, 1882.

Arthur J. Morgan, born August 4, 1837; died October 24, 1877.

Robt. Todd Stuart, born in Lexington, Ky., April 10, 1810; died September 23, 1880.

Elizabeth B. West; died May 18, 1873, aged 61 years, 29 days.

Digitized by Google

WARRENSBURG.

Old Cemetery.

A. T. Adkins; died December 6, 1865.

David G. Allen, born December 29, 1824; died December 23, 1865.

J. F. C. Allen, born February 11, 1858; died February 25, 1864.

Alice Rush, daughter of W. N. and M. A. Anderson; died December 20, 1856, aged 4 years.

Sallie E., daughter of same; died December 11, 1859, aged 12 years, 5 months, 6 days.

Margaret Baker, born April 8, 1833; died January 30, 1852.

James Brommer; died December 9, 1865, aged 53 years, 9 months, 7 days.

James H. Brommer, private Co. A 7th Regt. M. S. M.; died July 2, 1862, aged 19 years, 6 months.

Juda, wife of James Brommer; died December 30, 1865, aged 59 years, 11 months, 20 days.

Predena A. Blevins; died February 15, 1875, aged 42 years.

Martha H., daughter of B. and A. Bryant; died January 12, 1885, aged 16 years, 5 months.

J. P. Booker; died November 8, 1861, aged 44 years, 6 months, 14 days.

John Calvin; died January 27, 1856, aged 61 years, 2 months, 21 days.

Matilda, wife of G. W. Campbell; died May 18, 1854, aged 35 years. She always rendered home happy.

Wm. M. Day, born August 17, 1824; died November 23, 1865.

F. Diener, born October 15, 1835, aged 35 years, 12 days.

Jno. S. Emerson, born September 11, 1897; died October 21, 1855.

Digitized by Google

Nancy K., wife of Jno. S. Emerson, born April 26, 1816; died Jan. 17, 1852.

Susan Ann Emerson, born April 28, 1822; died June 6, 1857.

Lucy Farmer, born April 5, 1895; died July 19, 1858.

Benj. Grainger; died August, 1840, in the 63d year of his age.

Wm. Gilkerson; died December 30, 1855, aged 56 years, 5 months, 26 days.

Margaret Ann, wife of Chesley Gates; died September 1, 1864, aged 47 years, 7 months, 26 days.

Wm. Gray; died May 6, 1891, aged 77 years.

A. H. Holinstine, Co. B, 4th M. S. M. Cav.

John Thomas, son of J. P. and M. B. Henshaw; died November 2, 1856, aged 5 years, 8 months, 22 days.

Elizabeth Eliza, daughter of same; died May 23, 1859, aged 10 years, 8 months, 26 days.

David H., son of B. N. & E. Johnson; died January 28, 1861, aged 19 years, 3 months, 16 days.

Charles Kuntz, born August 12, 1805; died 1864.

James Land, born January 7, 1818; died March 19, 1859.

Nancy, wife of J. L. Moody; died July 19, 1863, aged 38 years, 3 months, 8 days.

John Miller; died September 13, 1863, aged 49 years, 2 months, 29 days.

James R., son of A. W. and S. E. Markham; died August 28, 1867.

Chas. P., son of E. and M. L. Ogden, born March 5, 1835; died February 4, 1857.

Mary S., daughter of same, born September 6, 1837; died October 26, 1860.

Lucy T., wife of Dr. M. D. Pinkston; died August 25, 1852.

Naomi, wife of W. L. Paston; died July 24, 1854, aged 64 years.

Digitized by Google

W. Stevenson, born December 26, 1810; died March 28, 1862.

R. H. Smith; died August 4, 1856, aged 29 years, 4 months, 22 days.

Lewis G., son of C. O. and P. A. Silliman; died August 27, 1860, aged 11 months, 7 days.

Wm. C., son of W. C. S. Tomlin, born November 21, 1848; died June 1, 1864.

Mary E., wife of J. M. Wade; died January 9, 1866, aged 37 years, 21 days.

J. D. Warren; died August 22, 1840, aged 55 years.

Samuel West, 7th M. S. M. Cav.

Wm. W., husband of Jane Woodruff, born September 14, 1815; died July 5, 1861.

Thos. R. Wiatt; died September 12, 1845, aged 26 years, 6 months, 2 days.

James T. Williams; died September 18, 1859, aged 37 years, 8 months, 25 days.

Digitized by Google

NOTES.

Santa Fe Marks.

May 17th, the beginning of the Santa Fe trail at the place where the old town of Franklin was, was marked by a granite block. Governor Major, Mr. E. W. Stephens, Mrs. John Van Brunt of Kansas City, President of the D. A. R. of Missouri, Miss Elizabeth Gentry of Kansas City, D. B. Kingsbury of Howard county and Major W. W. Carpenter of New Franklin were the speakers.

MINNESOTA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

At the last session of the Legislature of Minnesota an appropriation of $500,000 was made for a building for the Historical Society, to be built near the new Capital building. The Society has files of nearly all the newspapers that have been printed in the territory and State since 1849. This department of its library is considered "a priceless treasury of materials for future historians."

BOOK NOTICES.

Implement Blue Book. 1913. St. Louis, Midland Publishing Co., n. d.

The above is one of the Record or Directory publications covering the entire country, but published in Missouri. This work of 543 pages is one that interests factories, jobbers, dealers and farmers, and especially for the dealer who will be called upon by the farmer for hurry repairs.

Digitized by Google

A History of Northeast Missouri, Edited by *Walter Williams.* In three volumes. The Lewis Pub. Co. Chi. & N. Y., 1913.

The above like other county and local histories of today is much of an improvement over the similar works of years ago, in that the historical part is not written by persons sent into the territory to get subscribers and write up paid biographies, and between other work write the history. Now this part of the work is done by prominent persons of the localities recorded, and under the name of the writer, thus insuring greater accuracy than the old plan. A number of the writers are shown to be connected with the State Historical Society, and many of the illustrations in the work were loaned for that purpose by the Society.

The World's Greatest Migration. The origin of the "White man." *F. E. Roesler.* Private edition, Kansas City, 1913.

This pamphlet of sixteen pages gives a supposed history of the Aryan and Mongol races for thousands of years back of the recognized chronology, and of Atlantis and other prehistoric continents, and of the changes of climate through a cycle of about 2500 years.

NECROLOGY.

Henry Cadle, a member of the society for years, residing at Bethany, Missouri, died there May 28, 1913. He was the founder of the Missouri branch of the Sons of the Revolution, and Secretary of it for nineteen years. He also helped to organize the Society of Colonial Wars in Missouri, and had been its registrar for the same length of time.

Digitized by Google

He was born at Muscatine, Iowa, December 25, 1851. Since 1890 he had lived at Bethany, engaged in the lumber business, and was one of the originators of the National Association of Retail Lumber Dealers, and for two years was its President.

He was an Odd Fellow, and in 1884 was the Grand Master of the State.

His work in connection with the two patriotic societies mentioned made him well known in the State, and the publications issued by him were of the highest excellence.

Miss Mary Augusta Wadsworth, a well known Shakespearean scholar and lecturer, died at the Parker Memorial Hospital, Columbia, April 28, 1913, at the age of seventy-two years. She was born in Massachusetts, and early became interested in the drama, and was nationally known from her studies and lectures in literature. Her work with Mr. E. J. White on "Commentaries on the Law in Shakespeare," was so important that he dedicated the volume to her, and wished to join her name as joint author. For the last ten years she was connected with Stephens College and Christian College, and she organized the Tuesday Club of Columbia.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

14 DAY USE
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED

LOAN DEPT.

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or on the date to which renewed.
Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

18Oct'61JH
REC'D LD
OCT 4 1961
17 JAN '64PY
REC'D LD
JAN 3 '64 -11 AM
MAY 3 - 1965 2 5
MAY 12 '66 4 4 RCD
FEB 1 1967 8 5
RECEIVED
JAN 18 '67 -11 AM

NOV 4 1972 7 8
RETURNED TO
OCT 2 8 1972
LOAN AHC
JAN 0 6 2000

LD 21A-50m-8,'61
(C1795s10)476
LOAN DEPT.
General Library
University of California
Berkeley

Digitized by Google